# Potts Models in the Continuum. Uniqueness and Exponential Decay in the Restricted Ensembles 

Anna De Masi • Immacolata Merola • Errico Presutti . Yvon Vignaud

Received: 15 March 2008 / Accepted: 17 July 2008 / Published online: 15 August 2008
© Springer Science+Business Media, LLC 2008


#### Abstract

In this paper we study a continuum version of the Potts model, where particles are points in $\mathbb{R}^{d}, d \geq 2$, with a spin which may take $S \geq 3$ possible values. Particles with different spins repel each other via a Kac pair potential of range $\gamma^{-1}, \gamma>0$. In mean field, for any inverse temperature $\beta$ there is a value of the chemical potential $\lambda_{\beta}$ at which $S+1$ distinct phases coexist. We introduce a restricted ensemble for each mean field pure phase which is defined so that the empirical particles densities are close to the mean field values. Then, in the spirit of the Dobrushin-Shlosman theory (Dobrushin and Shlosman in J. Stat. Phys. 46(5-6):983-1014, 1987), we prove that while the Dobrushin high-temperatures uniqueness condition does not hold, yet a finite size condition is verified for $\gamma$ small enough which implies uniqueness and exponential decay of correlations. In a second paper (De Masi et al. in Coexistence of ordered and disordered phases in Potts models in the continuum, 2008), we will use such a result to implement the Pirogov-Sinai scheme proving coexistence of $S+1$ extremal DLR measures.


Keywords Continuum particle systems • Disagreement percolation • Dobrushin-Shlosman condition

[^0]

Fig. 1 Phase diagram of the mean field Potts gas

## 1 Introduction

In this paper we consider a continuum version of the classical Potts model, namely a system of point particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ where each particle has a spin $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}, S>1$, and particles with different spins repel each other, this being the only interaction present. When $S=2$ this is a simple version of the famous Widom-Rowlinson model which has been the first system where phase transitions in the continuum have been rigorously proved, [13], and for $S \geq 2$ and at very low temperature, a phase coexistence between the $S$ symmetric phases for continuum Potts models was established in [8].

The mean field version of the continuum Potts model has been recently studied in [9]. The phase diagram has an interesting structure. In the ( $\beta, \lambda$ )-plane, $\beta$ the inverse temperature, $\lambda$ the chemical potential, there is a critical curve, see Fig. 1, above which (i.e. $\lambda$ "large"), there is segregation, namely there are $S$ pure phases, each one characterized by having "a most populated species" (of particles with same spin). Instead, below the critical curve there is only one phase, the disordered one where the spin densities are all equal. The behavior on the critical curve depends on $S$. If $S=2$ there is only the disordered phase while if $S>2$ there is coexistence, namely there are $S+1$ phases, the "ordered phases" where there is a spin density larger than all the others and the disordered phase as well.

An analogous phenomenon occurs in the mean field lattice Potts model where at a critical temperature there is a first order phase transition with coexistence of $S+1$ phases if $S>2$, but in the continuum there is an extra phenomenon occurring at the transition, namely the total particles density has a strictly positive jump when going from the disordered to an ordered phase. This can be seen as an example of interplay between magnetic and elastic properties and interpreted as a magneto-striction effect, as the appearance of a net magnetization is accompanied by an increase of density and thus a decrease of inter-particles distances.

Our purpose is to prove that the above picture remains valid if mean field is replaced by a finite range interaction. Let $q=\left(\ldots, r_{i}, s_{i}, \ldots\right), i=1, \ldots, n, r_{i} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, s_{i} \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$, a finite configuration of particles. We suppose that their energy is

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\lambda}(q)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i \neq j} V_{\gamma}\left(r_{i}, r_{j}\right) \mathbf{1}_{s_{i} \neq s_{j}}-\lambda n \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{\gamma}\left(r, r^{\prime}\right)=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} J_{\gamma}(r, z) J_{\gamma}\left(z, r^{\prime}\right) \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$J_{\gamma}\left(r, r^{\prime}\right)=\gamma^{d} J\left(0, \gamma\left(r^{\prime}-r\right)\right), \gamma>0$ a Kac scaling parameter, $J(0, r)$ a smooth probability kernel supported by $|r| \leq 1 / 2$. (Observe that $H_{\lambda}(q)$ is independent of the particles labeling.)

To motivate the above choice recall that the mean field energy density (mean field energy over volume) is

$$
\begin{equation*}
e_{\lambda}(\rho(\cdot)):=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{s \neq s^{\prime}} \rho(s) \rho\left(s^{\prime}\right)-\lambda \rho_{\mathrm{tot}}, \quad \rho_{\mathrm{tot}}=\sum_{s} \rho(s) \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho(s)$ is the density of particles with spin $s$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\lambda}(q)=\int e_{\lambda}\left(\rho_{q, r}(\cdot)\right), \quad \rho_{q, r}(s)=\sum_{i} \mathbf{1}_{s_{i}=s} J_{\gamma}\left(r, r_{i}\right) \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus $H_{\lambda}(q)$ is the integral of the mean field free energy density, where the latter is computed using the empirical averages $\rho_{q, r}(s)$. If $\gamma$ is small one may think that (1.1) "simulates mean field". Indeed we will prove in [6] that

Theorem 1.1 For any $d \geq 2, S>2$ and $\beta>0$ there is $\gamma^{*}>0$ such that for any $\gamma \leq \gamma^{*}$ there exist $\lambda_{\beta, \gamma}$ and $S+1$ mutually distinct, extremal DLR measures at $\left(\beta, \lambda_{\beta, \gamma}\right)$.

To keep the statement simple we have not reported all the information we have on the structure of the DLR measures referring to [6] for the full result. In particular we know that the particles densities are close to their mean field values (for $\gamma$ small). The proof of Theorem 1.1 follows the Pirogov-Sinai strategy which is based on the introduction of "restricted ensembles" where the original phase space of the system is restricted by constraints which impose local closeness to one of the putative pure phases, in our case local closeness of empirical averages to the mean field values in a pure phase. We need a full control of such "restricted ensembles" and then a general machinery applies giving the desired phase transition. As a difference with the classical Pirogov-Sinai theory, here the small parameter is the inverse interaction range $\gamma$ instead of the temperature, as we are "perturbing" mean field instead of the ground states, see for instance the LMP model, [11], where these ideas have been applied to prove phase transitions for particles systems in the continuum with Kac potentials.

In the typical applications of Pirogov-Sinai, restricted ensembles are studied using cluster expansion which yields a complete analyticity (in the Dobrushin-Shlosman sense, [7]) characterization of the system. Namely constraining the system into a restricted ensemble raises the effective temperature and the state enjoys the characteristics of high temperature systems. An analogous effect has been found in the Ising model with Kac potentials, [2, 5], and in the LMP model, in both the high-temperatures Dobrushin uniqueness condition has been proved to hold. This is a "finite size" condition, and the Dobrushin uniqueness theorem states that if such a condition is verified, then there is a unique DLR state. The importance of the result is that the condition involves only the analysis of the system in a finite box: loosely speaking it is a contraction property which states that compared with the variations of the boundary conditions, the Gibbs measure has strictly smaller changes, all this being quantified using the Wasserstein distance. Dobrushin's high temperatures means that the size of
the box (where the conditional measures are compared) can be chosen small (a single spin in the Ising case or a small cube in LMP) so that there is no self interaction (in Ising) or a negligible interaction between particles in the box (in LMP) and thus the main part of the energy is due to the interaction with the boundary conditions. The measure and its variations are then quite explicit and it is possible to check the validity of the above contraction property.

As explained by Dobrushin and Shlosman, one expects that when lowering the temperature the above high temperature property eventually fails, the point however being that it could be regained if we look at systems still in a finite box but with a larger size, eventually divergent as approaching the critical temperature. The problem is that if the finite size condition involves a large box then self interactions are important and it is difficult to check whether the condition is verified.

While it is generally believed that the above picture is correct, there are however not many examples where it has been rigorously established. Unlike Ising with Kac potentials and LMP, where the high temperature Dobrushin condition is valid in a range of temperature in restricted ensembles, there is numerical evidence (at least) that Dobrushin condition is not verified in the continuum Potts model considered here. Nevertheless, we will prove here that a finite size condition (involving some large boxes where self interaction is important) is verified in our restricted ensembles and then prove using the disagreement percolation techniques introduced in [14-16], that our finite size condition implies uniqueness and exponential decay of correlations and all the properties needed to implement Pirogov-Sinai, a task accomplished in [6].

The Dobrushin uniqueness condition is related to the BBGKY equation. Calling $\rho_{s}(r)$ the density of particles with spin $s$ at $r$ for some DLR measure, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{s}(r)=\mathbb{E}\left(\exp \left\{-\beta \sum_{s^{\prime} \neq s} V_{\gamma}\left(r, r_{i}\right) \mathbf{1}_{s^{\prime} \neq s}\right\}\right) \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}$ is the expectation relative to the given DLR measure. Supposing good mixing properties of the latter, for $\gamma$ small

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{s}(r) \approx \exp \left\{-\beta \sum_{s^{\prime} \neq s} \int V_{\gamma}\left(r, r^{\prime}\right) \rho_{s^{\prime}}\left(r^{\prime}\right) d r^{\prime}\right\} \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (1.6) with an equality is the critical point equation for the free energy functional associated to the Potts model, see (4.3) below with $t=1$. On the other hand, as shown in [12] for the corresponding LMP model, contractivity of the analogue of the map defined by (1.6) with an equality implies the validity of the Dobrushin condition in the restricted ensemble, see Sect. 11.6 of [12]. While the minimizers of the free energy functional are (locally) stable, such a property does not imply necessarily that the above map is contractive: indeed this requires in LMP the extra condition that $\beta$ is not too large. It is a lucky circumstance (related to its ferromagnetic nature) that instead in the Ising model with Kac potentials the map is always contractive. We do not really understand (besides numerical evidence) why Potts is so malignant to miss the contraction property. A Dobrushin-Shlosman condition shows up in our analysis of Potts when we try to exploit the local stability of the minimizers of the free energy functional: for such reasons we have to work in regions much larger than the interaction range (in such a scale exponential decay is exhibited), yet small enough to ensure that the transition to continuum a la Lebowitz-Penrose still yields a controllable error. Fortunately such conflicting demands can be met as we will see in this paper.

In [1] the Dobrushin-Shlosman condition had to be used but the context is different than in the present case. In [1] an Ising ferromagnet was studied with a short range interaction added to a Kac potential. The scale where the condition is satisfied is large with respect to the short range potential, here instead it is large with respect to the Kac potential.

We do not investigate the model away from the critical curve, some comments can however be found in [6]. Here we just mention that strictly above the critical curve where only ordered states exist the analysis may exploit the symmetry of the ordered states, see also [8]. Strictly below the critical curve the analysis should be simpler because there is only one state left, the disordered one. The problem is in a neighborhood of the critical curve which scales with $\gamma$. A general approach has been proposed in [3] but we have not yet tried to implement it.

## Part 1. Model and Main Results

## 2 Mean Field

The "multi-canonical" mean field free energy is

$$
\begin{equation*}
F^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{s \neq s^{\prime}} \rho_{s} \rho_{s^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{\beta} \sum_{s} \rho_{s}\left[\log \rho_{s}-1\right], \quad \rho=\left\{\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{S}\right\} \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{S} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho_{s}$ represents the density of particles with spin $s$ and $\beta$ the inverse temperature, to underline dependence on $\beta$ we may add it as a subscript. The "canonical" mean field free energy is instead

$$
\begin{equation*}
f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)=\inf \left\{F^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho) ; \sum_{s} \rho_{s}=x\right\}, \quad x>0 \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the mean field free energy $C E f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ is the convex envelope of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x) . F_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho), f_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ and $C E f_{\lambda}^{\operatorname{mf}}(x), \lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ the chemical potential, are defined by adding the term $-\lambda x$, where in the case of $F_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho), x=\sum_{s} \rho_{s}$.

Observe that for any $a>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\beta, \lambda}^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho)=a^{-2} F_{\beta / a, \lambda^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{mf}}(a \rho), \quad \lambda=a^{-1} \lambda^{\prime}-\frac{\log a}{\beta} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that if the graph of $C E f_{\beta, \lambda}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ has a horizontal segment, then for any $\beta^{\prime}, C E f_{\beta^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ has also a horizontal segment when $\lambda^{\prime}=a \lambda+\beta^{-1} a \log a, a=\beta / \beta^{\prime}$, which reduces the analysis of phase transitions to a single temperature, object of the following considerations.

As shown in [10] (see the proof of Theorem A. 1 therein), the variational problem (2.2) is actually reduced to a two-dimensional problem because:

## Lemma 2.1

$$
\begin{equation*}
f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)=\inf \left\{F^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho) ; \sum_{s} \rho(s)=x ; \rho_{1} \geq \rho_{2}=\cdots=\rho_{S}\right\} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The analysis of (2.4) yields:

Theorem 2.2 Let $S>2$ and $\beta>0$. Then there are $0<x_{-}<x_{+}$such that $C E f_{\beta}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ coincides with $f_{\beta}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ in the complement of $\left(x_{-}, x_{+}\right)$and it is a straight line in $\left[x_{-}, x_{+}\right]$. As a consequence there is $\lambda_{\beta}$ such that $C E f_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ has the whole interval $\left[x_{-}, x_{+}\right]$as minimizers, it is strictly convex in the complement and $D^{2} f_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(x_{ \pm}\right)>0$.

By using the scaling property (2.3) we then obtain the phase diagram in Fig. 1.
We will next discuss the structure of the minimizers of $F_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\mathrm{mf}}(\rho)$.
Theorem 2.3 Let $S>2, \beta>0$ and $\lambda_{\beta}$ as in Theorem 2.2. Then $F_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\operatorname{mf}}(\rho)$ has $S+1$ minimizers denoted by $\rho^{(k)}, k=1, \ldots, S+1$. For $k \leq S, \rho_{k}^{(k)}>\rho_{s}^{(k)}, s \neq k$ and $\rho_{s}^{(k)}=\rho_{s^{\prime}}^{(k)}$ for all $s$, $s^{\prime}$ not equal to $k$. Instead $\rho_{s}^{(S+1)}=\rho_{1}^{(S+1)}$ for all $s$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{s} \rho_{s}^{(1)}>\sum_{s} \rho_{s}^{(S+1)} \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally for any $k$ the Hessian matrix $L^{(k)}:=D^{2} F_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(\rho^{(k)}\right)$ is strictly positive, namely there is $\kappa^{*}>0$ such that for any vector $v=v(s), s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle v, L^{(k)} v\right\rangle=\sum_{s, s^{\prime}} L^{(k)}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right) v(s) v\left(s^{\prime}\right) \geq \kappa^{*}\langle v, v\rangle \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proof of Theorems 2.2 and 2.3 is given in Appendix C.
The minimizers satisfy the mean field equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{s}^{(k)}=\exp \left\{-\beta\left\{\sum_{s^{\prime} \neq s} \rho_{s^{\prime}}^{(k)}-\lambda_{\beta}\right\}\right\} \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Hessian $L^{(k)}$ has the explicit form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
L^{(k)}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)=\left.\frac{\partial^{2} F_{\beta, \lambda_{\beta}}^{\operatorname{mf}}}{\partial \rho_{s} \partial \rho_{s^{\prime}}}\right|_{\rho=\rho^{(k)}}=\frac{1}{\beta \rho_{s}^{(k)}} \mathbf{1}_{s=s^{\prime}}+\mathbf{1}_{s \neq s^{\prime}} \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 3 Restricted Ensembles

The purpose of this paper is to study the system in restricted ensembles defined by restricting the phase space to particles configurations which are "close to a mean field equilibrium phase". Unfortunately the requests from the Pirogov-Sinai theory will complicate the picture, but let us do it gradually and start by defining notions as local equilibrium and "coarse grained" variables, adapted to the present context.

### 3.1 Geometrical Notions

We discretize $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ by introducing cells of size $\ell>0$, the mesh parameter $\ell$ will be specified in the next paragraph.

The Partition $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$

- $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}, \ell>0$, denotes the partition $\left\{C_{x}^{(\ell)}, x \in \ell \mathbb{Z}^{d}\right\}$ of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ into the cubes $C_{x}^{(\ell)}=\left\{r \in \mathbb{R}^{d}\right.$ : $\left.x_{i} \leq r_{i}<x_{i}+\ell, i=1, \ldots, d\right\}$ ( $r_{i}$ and $x_{i}$ the Cartesian components of $r$ and $x$ ), calling $C_{r}^{(\ell)}$ the cube which contains $r$.
- A set $\Lambda$ is $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$-measurable if it is union of cubes in $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$ and $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell}[\Lambda]$ denotes the union of all $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$ cubes in $\Lambda^{c}$ (the complement of $\Lambda$ ) which are connected to $\Lambda$, two sets being connected if their closures have non empty intersection. Analogously, $\delta_{\text {in }}^{\ell}[\Lambda]$ is the union of all $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$ cubes in $\Lambda$ which are connected to $\Lambda^{c}$.
- A function $f: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$-measurable if its inverse images are $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$-measurable sets.

The Basic Scales There are four main lengths in our analysis: $\ell_{0} \ll \ell_{-, \gamma} \ll \gamma^{-1} \ll \ell_{+, \gamma}$. More precisely let $\alpha_{+}, \alpha_{-}$and $a$ verify

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \gg \alpha_{+}>\alpha_{-} \gg a>0 \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

(the precise meaning of the inequality will become clear in the course of the proofs), then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\gamma \rightarrow 0} \frac{\ell_{0}}{\gamma^{-1 / 2}}=\lim _{\gamma \rightarrow 0} \frac{\ell_{-, \gamma}}{\gamma^{-\left(1-\alpha_{-}\right)}}=\lim _{\gamma \rightarrow 0} \frac{\ell_{+, \gamma}}{\gamma^{-\left(1+\alpha_{+}\right)}}=1 \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the additional request that $\ell_{+, \gamma}$ is an integer multiple of $\gamma^{-1}$ which is an integer multiple of $\ell_{-, \gamma}$ which is an integer multiple of $\ell_{0}$. The partition $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$ is coarser than $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell^{\prime}\right)}$ if each cube of the former is union of cubes of the latter, we will then also say that $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell^{\prime}\right)}$ is finer than $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell)}$. This happens if and only if $\ell$ is an integer multiple of $\ell^{\prime}$, thus $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{0}\right)}$ is finer than $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$ which is finer than $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\gamma^{-1}\right)}$ which is finer than $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$.

We will need that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\left(\alpha_{+}+\alpha_{-}\right) d}{2\left(1-\alpha_{-}\right)}<\frac{1}{1000}, \quad 8 \alpha_{+}+9 \alpha_{-}<\frac{1}{2} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eventually we define, for any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable region $\Lambda$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\Lambda}:=\frac{|\Lambda|}{\ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $|\Lambda|$ is the volume of the region $\Lambda$, thus $N_{\Lambda}$ is the number of cubes $C^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ inside $\Lambda$.
The Accuracy Parameter $\zeta$ Finally, the parameter $a$ in (3.1) is not related to a length, it defines an "accuracy parameter"

$$
\begin{equation*}
\zeta=\gamma^{a} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

whose role will be specified next.

### 3.2 Local Equilibrium

A particles configuration $q$ is a sequence $\left(\ldots r_{i}, s_{i} \ldots\right)$ such that for any compact set $\Lambda$ and any $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
n(x, s):=|q(s) \cap \Lambda|<\infty, \quad q(s)=\left\{r_{i}, s_{i} \in q: s_{i}=s\right\} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then associate to any such $q$ the empirical densities

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho^{(\ell)}(q ; r, s):=\frac{\left|q(s) \cap C_{r}^{(\ell)}\right|}{\ell^{d}}, \quad s \in\{1, \ldots, S\} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

as functions on $\mathbb{R}^{d} \times\{1, \ldots, S\}$ and the "local phase indicators" first for any $\rho \in L^{1} \mathbb{R}^{d} \times$ $\{1, \ldots, S\})\left(\rho^{(k)}\right.$ below as in Theorem 2.3)

$$
\eta^{(\zeta, \ell)}(\rho ; r)= \begin{cases}k & \text { if }\left|-\int_{C_{r}^{(\ell)}}\left[\rho\left(r^{\prime}, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right]\right| \leq \zeta, \text { for all } s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}  \tag{3.8}\\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

and then for any particles configuration $q$ as above,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta^{(\zeta, \ell)}(q ; r)=\eta^{(\zeta, \ell)}\left(\rho^{(\ell)}(q ; \cdot) ; r\right) \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\zeta$ and $\ell_{-, \gamma}$ as in (3.5) and (3.2), we then define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{X}^{(k)}:=\left\{q: \eta^{\left(\zeta, \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}(q ; r)=k, \text { for all } r \in \mathbb{R}^{d}\right\} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathcal{X}^{(k)}$ is the restricted phase space and the configurations in $\mathcal{X}^{(k)}$ are said to be in local equilibrium in the phase $k$. Their restrictions to a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable set $\Lambda$ is denoted by $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ and we will study (in the simplest case) the Gibbs measure with Hamiltonian $H_{\lambda}$ as in (1.4) on the phase space restricted to $\mathcal{X}^{(k)}$. As mentioned in the beginning of this section to apply Pirogov-Sinai we will need to complicate the picture, by adding a "polymer structure" to the phase space and by modifying the Hamiltonian $H_{\lambda}$.

### 3.3 Polymer Configurations

A polymer is a pair $\Gamma=\left(\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma), \eta_{\Gamma}\right), \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$, the spatial support of $\Gamma$, is a bounded, connected $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable region and $\eta_{\Gamma}$, its specification, a $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}$-measurable function on $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$ with values in $\{0,1, \ldots, S+1\}$. In the applications of Pirogov-Sinai, $\Gamma$ will be contours and $\eta_{\Gamma}$ not as general as above, to keep it simple we skip all that sticking to the above definition. We tacitly fix in the sequel $k \in\{1, \ldots, S+1\}$ and the corresponding phase space $\mathcal{X}^{(k)}$ and define:

Polymer Weights The weight of $\Gamma$ is a function $w(\Gamma ; q), q \in \mathcal{X}^{(k)}$, (dependence on $k$ is not made explicit in $w$ ) which depends on the restriction of $q$ to $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)]$ and which satisfies the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{q \in \mathcal{X}^{(k)}}|w(\Gamma ; q)| \leq e^{-c_{\mathrm{poo}} \zeta^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{\Gamma}}, \quad N_{\Gamma}=\frac{|\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)|}{\ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}} \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Polymer Configurations and Weights We denote by $\underline{\Gamma}$ sequences $\ldots \Gamma_{i} \ldots$ of polymers with the restriction that any two polymers $\Gamma_{i}$ and $\Gamma_{j}, i \neq j$, are mutually disconnected (i.e. the closures of their spatial supports do not intersect and they are therefore at least at mutual distance $\ell_{+, \gamma}$. The collection of all such sequences is denoted by $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}, \Lambda$ a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)_{-}}$ measurable region, the subset of $\mathcal{B}$ made by sequences whose elements $\Gamma$ have all $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$ in
$\Lambda ; \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}^{0}$ subset of $\mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}$ with the further request that $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$ is not connected to $\Lambda^{c}$. If $\underline{\Gamma} \in \mathcal{B}$ is a finite sequence we define its weight as

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(\underline{\Gamma} ; q)=\prod_{\Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}} w(\Gamma ; q) \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.4 The Interpolated Hamiltonian

Pirogov-Sinai applications also require to change the Hamiltonian. Let $\Lambda$ be a bounded, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable region, $q_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$, then the "reference Hamiltonian" in $\Lambda$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right)=\sum_{s}\left[\left(\sum_{s^{\prime} \neq s} \rho_{s^{\prime}}^{(k)}\right)-\lambda_{\beta}\right] \ell_{0}^{d} \sum_{x \in \ell_{0} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda} \rho^{\left(\ell_{0}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda} ; x, s\right) \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda_{\beta}$ is the chemical potential introduced in Theorem 2.2, $\ell_{0}$ is defined in Sect. 3.1, $\rho^{\left(\ell_{0}\right)}$ in (3.7).

For any $t \in[0,1]$ we then define the "interpolated Hamiltonian"

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=t H_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+(1-t) h_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $q_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=H\left(q_{\Lambda} \cup \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-H\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

$H$ as in (1.1) with $\lambda$ such that $\left|\lambda-\lambda_{\beta}\right| \leq c \gamma^{1 / 2}$. Since $H_{\Lambda, 1}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=H_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ and $H_{\Lambda, 0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=h_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right), H_{\Lambda, t}$ interpolates between the true and the reference Hamiltonians.

As we will see in [6], $H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ enters in the analysis of the finite volume corrections to the pressure, a key step in the implementation of the Pirogov-Sinai strategy.

### 3.5 DLR Measures

The finite volume Gibbs measure in $\Lambda, \Lambda$ a bounded, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable region, with boundary condition $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$, is the following probability on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}^{0}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\frac{w(\underline{\Gamma} ; q) e^{-\beta H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)}}{Z_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} d v_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the free measure $d \nu_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right)$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} f\left(q_{\Lambda}\right) d v_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \sum_{s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}} \int_{\Lambda^{n}} f\left(r_{1}, s_{1}, \ldots, r_{n}, s_{n}\right) d r_{1} \cdots d r_{n} \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

and where the partition function $Z_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ is the normalization factor which makes the above a probability. In (3.16) the boundary conditions only involve particles configurations, to define the DLR measures we also need to condition on the outside polymers.

DLR Measures in the Restricted Ensemble Given $\underline{\Gamma} \in \mathcal{B}, \underline{\Gamma}=\left(\Gamma_{1}, \Gamma_{2}, \ldots\right)$, we call $\underline{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ the collection of all pairs $\left(\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}, \eta_{\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}}\right)$ where $\eta_{\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}}$ denotes the restriction of $\eta_{\Gamma}$ to $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma) \cap \Lambda^{c}$. We then define the probability $d G\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}, \bar{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}, \bar{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\frac{\mathbf{1}_{\Gamma_{\Lambda^{c}}=\bar{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}}}{Z_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}, \underline{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} e^{-\beta H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)}\left\{\prod_{\Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}: \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma) \cap \Lambda \neq \emptyset} w(\underline{\Gamma} ; q)\right\} d v_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

A probability $\mu$ on $\mathcal{X}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}$ is DLR if the two properties below hold.

- it verifies the Peierls bound: for any $\Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{k}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu\left(\left\{\underline{\Gamma} \ni \Gamma_{1}\right\} \cap \cdots \cap\left\{\underline{\Gamma} \ni \Gamma_{k}\right\}\right) \leq e^{-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}\left(N_{\Gamma_{1}}+\cdots+N_{\Gamma_{k}}\right)} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

- for any bounded, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable region $\Lambda$ the conditional probability of $\mu$ given that the particles configurations in $\Lambda^{c}$ is $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ and that $\underline{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}=\underline{\bar{\Gamma}}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ is $d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}, \bar{\Gamma}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ as given by (3.18).
A few remarks on the above definitions: the Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \Gamma \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ satisfy the Peierls bound (3.19). Indeed given any $\Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{k}$ in $\mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}^{0}$ such that $\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)$ is not connected to $\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{j}\right)$ for any $i \neq j$, then, for any $q_{\Lambda}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\underline{\Gamma} \in \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}: \Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{k} \in \Gamma} w\left(\underline{\Gamma}, q_{\Lambda}\right) & =\left\{\prod_{i=1}^{k} w\left(\Gamma_{i}, q_{\Lambda}\right)\right\} \sum_{\underline{\Gamma \in \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}: \Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{k} \in \Gamma} \prod_{\Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}, \Gamma \neq \Gamma_{i}, i=1, \ldots, k} w\left(\Gamma, q_{\Lambda}\right)} \\
& \leq\left\{\prod_{i=1}^{k} w\left(\Gamma_{i}, q_{\Lambda}\right)\right\} \sum_{\Gamma \in \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}} w\left(\Gamma, q_{\Lambda}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and (3.19) follows from (3.11). On the other hand we have not specified all the properties of the weights as they arise in the applications (to the continuum Potts model) so that in the present context wild things may happen. For instance weights still compatible with (3.11) may be such that whenever $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$ contains $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta], \Delta$ a bounded, simply connected $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ measurable set, then $w(\Gamma, q)=0$ unless $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma) \supset \Delta$. If the weights had such a property then there are sequences of finite volume Gibbs measures whose limits are not supported by $\underline{\Gamma} \in \mathcal{B}$. Thus a support property like (3.19) is necessary in the present context.

### 3.6 Main Result

We fix $k \in\{1, \ldots, S+1\}$, the statements below being valid for any such $k$ and for all $\gamma$ small enough. We will employ the following notion: $(q, \underline{\Gamma})$ agrees with $\left(q^{\prime}, \Gamma^{\prime}\right)$ in $\Delta$ ( $\Delta$ a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable set) if all $\Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}$ such that the closure of $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$ intersects $\Delta$ are also in $\Gamma^{\prime}$ and viceversa and moreover

$$
\begin{equation*}
q \cap \Delta^{*}=q^{\prime} \cap \Delta^{*}, \quad \Delta^{*}:=\Delta \bigcup_{\Gamma \in \Gamma}\left\{\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma) \cup \delta_{\mathrm{out}}^{(\ell+,)}[\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)]\right\} \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 3.1 For all $\gamma$ small enough there is a unique DLR measure $\mu$ and there are constants $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$ such that the following holds. For any bounded, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable regions $\Lambda$ and $\Lambda^{\prime} \supset \Lambda$ and any boundary conditions $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime c}}^{\prime \prime}$ there is a coupling $d Q$
of $d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$ and $d G_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ such that if $\Delta$ is any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable subset of $\Lambda$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q\left(\left\{\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \text { and }\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \text { agree in } \Delta\right\}\right) \geq 1-c_{1} e^{-c_{2} \frac{\operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta, \Lambda^{c}\right)}{\ell_{+, \gamma}}} \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.7 A Finite Size Condition

The proof of Theorem 3.1 follows the Dobrushin-Shlosman approach: we first introduce and verify a finite size condition and then prove that this implies uniqueness and exponential decay. In this subsection we describe the former step. Let $\Lambda$ be a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable, connected region contained in $\Lambda^{*}$ where $\Lambda^{*}$ is obtained by taking a cube $C \in \mathcal{D}^{(\ell+, \gamma)}$, then considering $A:=C \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+}, \gamma}[C]$ and finally $\Lambda^{*}=A \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[A]$. All the bounds we will write must be uniform in such a class. Notice that the diameter of $\Lambda$ is $>\ell_{+, \gamma}$ which for $\gamma$ small is much larger than the interaction range, in this sense $\Lambda$ is "large" and we are away from the Dobrushin's high temperatures uniqueness scenario.

Our finite size condition involves only Gibbs measures without polymers: namely the probability on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ defined for any given $\bar{q}_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$ as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\frac{e^{-\beta H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)}}{Z_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} d v_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

We want to compare two such measures with different boundary conditions $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$, thus introducing the product space $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ whose elements are denoted by $\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right)$. The finite size condition requires that there is a coupling $d Q$ of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$ and $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ with the property that the event we define below has a "large probability".

Notation Let $\bar{m}=2^{d}+2$ and $c_{\text {acc }}=2 c^{*}$ with $c^{*}$ as in Theorem 5.1 below. Call $\zeta_{n}:=c_{\mathrm{acc}}^{-n} \zeta$ and define a partition of $\mathbb{R}_{+}$into the intervals $\left[0, \zeta_{\bar{m}}\right),\left[\zeta_{\bar{m}}, \zeta_{\bar{m}-1}\right), \ldots,\left[\zeta_{3}, \zeta_{2}\right),\left[\zeta_{2}, \infty\right)$.

Definition 3.2 The function $K_{\Lambda}(\cdot)$ and the set $\Theta_{\Lambda}(\cdot)$
We denote by

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{x}:=B_{x}\left(10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}, \quad B_{x}(R) \text { the ball of center } x \text { and radius } R \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$, we define the function $K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ as follows.
If $A_{x}=\emptyset$ then $K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda_{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)=\bar{m}+1$.
If $A_{x} \neq \emptyset$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} \cap A_{x} \neq \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \cap A_{x}$, then $K_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)=0$.
If $A_{x} \neq \emptyset$ and $q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} \cap A_{x}=q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \cap A_{x}$, call $b:=\max _{r \in A_{x}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}}\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} ; r, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|$, then if $b \in\left[\zeta_{m+1}, \zeta_{m}\right)$ for some $m \geq 2$, we set $K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)=m$, otherwise we set $K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)=0$.

The set $\Theta_{\Lambda}(x)=\Theta_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$, is defined as the whole space $\left\{q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right\}$ if $K(\cdot ; x)=K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)=0$ and otherwise by

$$
\begin{align*}
\Theta_{\Lambda}(x)=\left\{q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}:\right. & q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \nu}\right)}, \\
& \left.\max _{s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}}\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \nu}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq \zeta_{K(;, x)-1}\right\} \tag{3.24}
\end{align*}
$$

In Sect. 7.4, we will use Theorem 3.3 below with $n=5^{d}-1$ and $\Lambda \subset \Lambda^{*}$. Recalling the definition of $N_{\Lambda}$ in (3.4), we state:

Theorem 3.3 For any integer $n>0$ there exist $\gamma_{n}>0$ and $\epsilon_{n}<1$ such that for all $\gamma<\gamma_{n}$ and for any $\Lambda$ with $N_{\Lambda} \leq n$, for any $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$ as above, there is a coupling $d Q_{\Lambda}$ of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$ and $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ such that with $K(\cdot ; x)=K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)$ and $\Theta_{\Lambda}(x)=$ $\Theta_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)$ defined above,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q_{\Lambda}\left(\bigcap_{x \in \ell_{-\gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda} \Theta_{\Lambda}(x)\right) \geq 1-\epsilon_{n} \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proof of Theorem 3.3 is given in Part II of this paper. It consists of three parts, in the first one we use a step of the renormalization group to describe the marginal of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}$ over the variables $\left\{\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}(x, s), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right\}$. Their distribution is proved to be Gibbsian with an effective Hamiltonian at the inverse effective temperature $\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}$. In a second part we study the ground states of the effective Hamiltonians, proving exponential decay from the boundary conditions. In a third and final part we bound the Wasserstein distance between the Gibbs measures by approximating the latter to Gaussian distributions describing fluctuations around the ground states characterized in the previous step.

### 3.8 Disagreement Percolation

The finite size condition established in Theorem 3.3 is used to construct the coupling $Q$ of Theorem 3.1. The proof uses the ideas introduced by van der Berg and Maes in their disagreement percolation paper, [15]. The proof given in Part III of this paper consists of two steps. In the first one we introduce set-valued stopping times, called stopping sets, and prove that monotone sequences of stopping sets define couplings of the Gibbs measures and that if the sequence stops, then in the last set there is agreement. In the second and last step we prove that the probability that the sequence stops late is related to a percolation event which is then shown to have exponentially small probability.

## Part 2. The Finite Size Condition

## 4 Effective Hamiltonians

We will use the following notations.

### 4.1 General Notation for Part II

- By default in this section $\Lambda$ is a connected, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable region contained in $\Lambda^{*}$, see Sect. 3.7, and regions in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ are all $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable. To discretize $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ we will use the lattice $\ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}$. Thus in the sequel $\ell_{-, \gamma}$ is the basic mesh. We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
J_{\gamma}^{(\ell)}(x, y)=f_{C_{x}^{(\ell)}} f_{C_{y}^{(\ell)}} J_{\gamma}\left(r, r^{\prime}\right), \quad x, y \in \ell \mathbb{Z}^{d}, \quad \ell=\ell_{-, \gamma} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

- The basic variables are the densities $\rho_{\Delta}=\left\{\rho_{\Delta}(x, s) \geq 0, x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right\}$, $\Delta \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$, (by default variables denoted by $\rho$ are non negative densities). Call $X_{\Delta}^{(k)}$ the set of all $\rho_{\Delta}$ such that $n_{\Delta}:=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \rho_{\Delta}$ has integer values, so that $X_{\Delta}^{(k)}$ is the range of values of the densities $\rho_{\Delta}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Delta} ; x, s\right)$ when $q_{\Delta} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Delta}^{(k)}, x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\} ; \rho_{\Delta}^{(\ell)}$ being defined in (3.7).
- To have lighter notation we will use the label $i$ for a pair $(x, s), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$, writing $x(i)=x, s(i)=s$ if $i=(x, s)$ and sometimes shorthand $|i-j|$ for $|x(i)-x(j)|$ and $i \in \Lambda$ for $x(i) \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$.
- $\mathcal{H}$ denotes the Euclidean space of vectors $u=(u(i), i \in \Lambda)$ with the usual scalar product $(u, v)=\sum_{i} u(i) v(i)$. By an abuse of notation we also denote by $\mathcal{H}$ the Hilbert space with $\Lambda$ above replaced by $\mathbb{R}^{d}$.


### 4.2 The Effective Hamiltonian

The effective Hamiltonian $H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff }}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \rho_{\Lambda} \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$, is defined by the equality

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} H_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{eff}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{c}\right)}:=\int_{\left\{\rho\left(q_{\Lambda} ; \cdot\right)=\rho_{\Lambda}\right\}} e^{-\beta H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)} v_{\Lambda}\left(d q_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$H_{\Lambda, t}$ as in (3.14), so that $\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$ is the effective inverse temperature. The Gibbs measure with Hamiltonian $H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff }}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}\right)$, inverse temperature $\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$ and free measure the counting measure on $X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ is then the marginal over the variables $\left\{\rho_{\Lambda} \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}\right\}$ of the Gibbs measure $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ defined in (3.22).

Since $\ell_{-, \gamma}=\gamma^{-1+\alpha_{-}}$and $\alpha_{-}$is small, the effective temperature vanishes as $\gamma \rightarrow 0$, and the analysis of the Gibbs measure becomes intimately related to the study of the ground states of $H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff. }}$. This will be the argument of the next section, in this one we determine $H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff. }}$. In this subsection we describe its main terms and state the main theorem; in the successive ones we give the proof.

The LP Term The main contribution to the effective Hamiltonian will be the LebowitzPenrose free energy functional, the LP term in the title of the paragraph. This is

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=t\left\{\frac{1}{2}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{V}_{\gamma} \rho_{\Lambda}\right)+\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{V}_{\gamma} \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)\right\}-\frac{1}{\beta}\left(1_{\Lambda}, \mathcal{I}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)+(1-t)\left(\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}, \rho_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we employ the usual vector notation: if $A(i, j)$ is a matrix, $u(i)$ a vector in $\mathcal{H}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
(u, v)=\sum_{i} u(i) v(i), \quad A u(i)=\sum_{j} A(i, j) u(j) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

calling $1_{\Lambda}$ the vector $1_{\Lambda}(i)=1$ if $i \in \Lambda$ and $=0$ otherwise. In (4.3)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{V}_{\gamma}(i, j)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \sum_{y \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} J_{\gamma}^{(\ell-,)}(x(i), y) \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} J_{\gamma}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}(y, x(j)) \mathbf{1}_{s(i) \neq s(j)} \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The normalization is such that $\bar{V}_{\gamma}$ is a probability kernel. The term $\left(1_{\Lambda}, \mathcal{I}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)$ in (4.3) is "the entropy minus the chemical potential energy":

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)(i)=\mathcal{I}^{*}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i)\right), \quad \mathcal{I}^{*}(b):=-b(\log b-1)+\beta \lambda_{\beta} b \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

When $t=1, F_{\Lambda}$ is just the usual LP free energy and for this reason we call $F_{\Lambda}$ the LP term. Notice that if $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)=\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}(i)$, then the bulk terms of $F_{\Lambda}$ which are proportional to $t$ cancel, this will play an important role in the study of the ground states.

The One Body Effective Potential This term is due to second order terms in the Stirling formula when computing the entropy contribution. It has the form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\Lambda}^{(1)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)=\frac{\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d}}{\beta}\left(1_{\Lambda}, \log \sqrt{2 \pi \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \rho_{\Lambda}}+t\left[\lambda_{\beta}-\lambda\right] \rho_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Many-Body Effective Potential This term denoted by $H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$, takes into account variations of the potential energy inside the elementary cells $C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)} \in \mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$ which have been neglected in the LP term. The dependence of $H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}$ on $\rho_{\Lambda}$ is very simple, it is in fact a polynomial of order $<N, N$ a suitable positive integer. The coefficients of the polynomial are described next, they have a simpler form once we use Poisson polynomials. We denote by $\pi_{k}(n)=n(n-1) \cdots(n-k+1), k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, the Poisson polynomial of order $k$ and, by an abuse of notation we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{k}^{*}(\rho)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d k} \pi_{k}(n), \quad \rho=\frac{n}{\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}} \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shorthand $\underline{i}=\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right), n<N$, and call $n=n(\underline{i}) ; \underline{i} \cap \Lambda \neq \emptyset$ meaning that there is $i_{h} \in \underline{i}$ such that $i_{h} \in \Lambda$. Given $\underline{i}$ we denote by $k(\underline{i})=\left(k\left(i_{1}\right), \ldots, k\left(i_{n}\right)\right)$, with $k\left(i_{h}\right)$ positive integers, calling $|k(\underline{i})|=\sum_{h=1}^{n(i)} k\left(i_{h}\right)$. We finally call $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}(i):=\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \nu}\right)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} ; i\right)$ and denote by $\rho(i)$ the function equal to $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)$ and to $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}(i)$ when $i \in \Lambda$, respectively $i \in \Lambda^{c} ; a_{0}$ below is a positive number $<1$. Then $H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}$ has the form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=\sum_{\underline{i} \cap \Lambda \neq \emptyset} \sum_{k(i): 2 \leq|k(\underline{i})|<N}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}|k(i)|} \Phi\left(\underline{i}, k(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right) \prod_{h=1}^{n(i)} \pi_{k\left(i_{h}\right)}^{*}\left(\rho\left(i_{h}\right)\right) \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\Phi$ are coefficients which may depend on $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ but only if $\underline{i} \cap \Lambda^{c} \neq \emptyset$, in such a case they only depend on $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}:=\bigcup_{i \in \underline{i}: x(i) \in \Lambda^{c}}\left\{\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} \cap C_{x(i)}^{(\ell-\gamma)}\right\}$. The main features of the coefficients $\Phi$ (whose dependence on $t$ is not made explicit) is that:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi\left(\underline{i}, k(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right)=0 \quad \text { if } \operatorname{diam}\left(x\left(i_{1}\right), \ldots, x\left(i_{n}\right)\right) \geq 2 N \gamma^{-1} \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{\underline{i} \ni i_{0}} \sum_{k(i): 2 \leq|k(i)|<N} \Phi\left(\underline{i}, k(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right) \leq c, \quad \text { for any } i_{0} \tag{4.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $c>0$ is a constant independent of $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ and $t$.
Theorem 4.1 For any $a_{0}<1$ there are $c, N$ and coefficients $\Phi$ as above such that for all $\gamma$ small enough

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{eff}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=F_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+H_{\Lambda}^{(1)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)+H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+R_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{4.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the remainder $R_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=R^{(1)}+R^{(2)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|R^{(i)}\right| \leq c \gamma^{\tau}, \quad i=1,2 \tag{4.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\tau=\left(3-5 \alpha_{-}-2 \alpha_{+}\right) \frac{d}{2}>0$ (see (4.18) and (4.30)).
Recall that in this section $\Lambda$ is a subset of $\Lambda^{*}$ thus $|\Lambda| \leq c \ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}, c$ a constant, if we wanted larger volumes we would have to increase $N$, namely to include more body-potentials and
longer interaction range, the expansion in Theorem 4.1 being highly non uniform in $\Lambda$. The proof, which follows closely the one given in [11] for a similar result, is given in the remaining subsections.

### 4.3 Derivation of the LP Term

We fix arbitrarily $\rho_{\Lambda} \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$, call $n_{\Lambda}(i)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \rho_{\Lambda}(i)$, introduce a set of labels $\mathcal{L}$ whose elements are denoted by $\xi=(i, \ell)$, where $i=(x, s) \in \Lambda, \ell \in\left\{1, \ldots, n_{\Lambda}(\xi)\right\}$; the coordinate functions on $\mathcal{L}$ are $x(\xi), s(\xi)$ and $\ell(\xi)$ respectively equal to the first, second and third entry in $\xi$. We then define for $\xi \in \Lambda$ (meaning $x(\xi) \in \Lambda$ ) the probability measures on $\Lambda \times$
 measure as well as the index set $\mathcal{L}$ depend on the initial choice of $\rho_{\Lambda}$, as this is momentarily fixed we are not making it explicit. We obviously have:

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}{ }_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{eff}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}\right)}=\left(\prod_{i \in \Lambda} \frac{\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d n_{\Lambda}(i)}}{n_{\Lambda}(i)!}\right) \int e^{-\beta H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)} d p_{\Lambda} \tag{4.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $q_{\Lambda}$ on the r.h.s. should be thought of as a $\xi$-labeled configuration of particles (the label specifying also the cube where the particle is) which is identified to the integration variable relative to the measure $d p_{\Lambda}$ : thus the dependence on $\rho_{\Lambda}$ is hidden in the structure of the probability $d p_{\Lambda}$. The bracket on the r.h.s. is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \prod_{i \in \Lambda} \frac{\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d_{\Lambda}(i)}}{n_{\Lambda}(i)!}=e^{\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}\left(1_{\Lambda}, S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)}, \quad S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)(i)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d}\left(n \log \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}-\log n!\right), \\
& n=n_{\Lambda}(i)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \rho_{\Lambda}(i) \tag{4.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Then, recalling the Stirling formula:

$$
\begin{equation*}
n!=n^{n+1 / 2} e^{-n} \sqrt{2 \pi}\left(1+0\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)\right) \tag{4.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

we can estimate $\left(1_{\Lambda}, S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)$ as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(1_{\Lambda}, S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)=\left(1_{\Lambda}, S^{\mathrm{app}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)-\beta H^{(1,0)}-\beta R^{(1)} \tag{4.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S^{\text {app }}(\rho)=-\rho(\log \rho-1)$ and $H^{(1,0)}$ is equal to the r.h.s. of (4.7) with $t=0$.
Proof of (4.13) for $R^{(1)}$ We now show that $R^{(1)}$ defined in (4.17) above satisfies the bound (4.13):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}\left[S^{\mathrm{app}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)(i)-S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)(i)\right] & =-n_{\Lambda}(i)\left(\log n_{\Lambda}(i)-1\right)+\log n_{\Lambda}(i)! \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \log n_{\Lambda}(i)+\log \sqrt{2 \pi}+0\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n_{\Lambda}(i)}}\right), \\
\left(1_{\Lambda}, S^{\mathrm{app}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)-\left(1_{\Lambda}, S\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right) & =\beta H^{(1,0)}+\sum_{i \in \Lambda} 0\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d / 2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where we used the fact that $n_{\Lambda}(i) \geq c \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$, since $\rho_{\Lambda} \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$. From this, we get

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\beta R^{(1)}\right| & \leq \#\{i \in \Lambda\} \cdot \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-3 d / 2} \\
& \leq S N_{\Lambda}\left(\frac{\ell_{+, \gamma}}{\ell_{-, \gamma}}\right)^{d} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-3 d / 2} \tag{4.18}
\end{align*}
$$

Call $\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ the energy $H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ defined with $J_{\gamma}$ replaced by $J_{\gamma}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$, then $\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ depends only on the densities $\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda} ; i\right)$ and $\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} ; i\right)$ which in (4.14) are fixed equal to $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)$ and $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}(i)$, hence

$$
\begin{align*}
\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)= & \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}\left\{t\left(\frac{1}{2}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{V}_{\gamma} \rho_{\Lambda}\right)+\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{V}_{\gamma} \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-\lambda\left(1_{\Lambda}, \rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)\right. \\
& \left.+(1-t)\left(1_{\Lambda}\left[\rho^{(k)}-\lambda_{\beta}\right], \rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right\} \tag{4.19}
\end{align*}
$$

Collecting all the above terms we thus identify in (4.14)

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}\left\{H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{c}\right)+R^{(2)}\right\}}=\int e^{-\beta\left\{H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)-\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)\right\}} d p_{\Lambda} \tag{4.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.4 Cluster Expansion

To estimate the r.h.s. of (4.20) we use cluster expansion. Call $\mathcal{E}$ a set of unordered pairs $\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right), \xi \neq \xi^{\prime}$, then $\mathcal{E}$ defines a graph structure $(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{E})$ with vertices $\xi \in \mathcal{L}$ and edges $\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right) \in \mathcal{E}$. We call diagrams the connected sets $\theta$ in $(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{E}), \underline{\theta}=\left(\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)$ their collection. Call $\Theta$ and $\Theta_{\text {dsc }}$ the spaces of all possible diagrams and of all possible $\underline{\theta}$ which appear when varying $\mathcal{E}$. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(\theta)=\int\left(\prod_{\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right) \in \theta, s(\xi) \neq s\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)}\left\{e^{-\beta t\left\{V_{\gamma}\left(x(\xi), x\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)\right)-\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \bar{V}_{\gamma}\left(x(\xi), x\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)\right)\right\}}-1\right\}\right) d p_{\Lambda} \tag{4.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

then, since $d p_{\Lambda}$ is a product measure,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int e^{-\beta\left\{H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)-\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)\right\}} d p_{\Lambda}=\sum_{\underline{\theta} \in \Theta_{\mathrm{dsc}}} \prod_{\theta \in \underline{\theta}} w(\theta) \tag{4.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (4.22) is derived from (4.20) by writing

$$
e^{-\beta\left\{H_{\Lambda, t}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)-\bar{H}_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)\right\}}=\prod_{\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right):: s(\xi) \neq s\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)}\left\{e^{-\beta t\left\{V_{\gamma}\left(r_{\xi}, r_{\xi^{\prime}}\right)-\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \bar{V}_{\gamma}\left(x(\xi), x\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)\right)\right\}}-1+1\right\}
$$

where the labels $\xi$ include both the particles in $\Lambda$ and those of $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ outside $\Lambda$. After expanding the product we then get (4.22), details are omitted.

The basic condition for cluster expansion which we have in the present context, involves the elementary diagrams namely $\theta=\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)$ and states that given any $a>0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{\xi^{\prime}}\left|w\left(\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)\right)\right| \gamma^{-\alpha_{-}+a}<1, \quad \text { for any } \gamma \text { small enough } \tag{4.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (4.23) is proved by observing that the densities $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)$ are bounded and that (4.21) yields for $\theta=\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|w\left(\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)\right)\right| \leq c \gamma^{d}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\operatorname{distt}\left(C_{x(\xi)}^{(\ell-\gamma)}, C_{x\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}\right) \leq \gamma^{-1}} \tag{4.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

"Cluster expansion" then applies for any $\gamma$ small enough and the following holds (for any $\left.\rho_{\Lambda} \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}\right)$.

Notation We give $\Theta$ a graph structure by calling vertices the diagrams $\theta \in \Theta$ and edges the pairs $\theta$ and $\theta^{\prime}$ which have non empty intersection, as sets in $\mathcal{L}$.

Denote by $m(\theta), \theta \in \Theta$, positive, integer valued functions, calling $m(\theta)$ "the multiplicity" of $\theta$. We restrict to $m \in \mathcal{M}$ where

$$
\begin{equation*}
m \in \mathcal{M} \text { if and only if } \operatorname{sp}(m):=\{\xi: \xi \in \theta, m(\theta)>0\} \text { is a connected set } \tag{4.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

and shorthand $\xi \in m$ when $\xi \in \operatorname{sp}(m)$.
Cluster expansion tells us that given any $a_{0}<1$ for all $\gamma$ small enough there are coefficients $\omega(m), m \in \mathcal{M}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log Z(\{w(\cdot)\}):=\log \left\{\sum_{\underline{\theta} \in \Theta_{\mathrm{dsc}}} \prod_{\theta \in \underline{\theta}} w(\theta)\right\}=\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}} \omega(m) \tag{4.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, for any $\xi \in \mathcal{L}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}: m \ni \xi}|\omega(m)|\left\{\prod_{\theta: m(\theta)>0}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}|\theta|_{\operatorname{edg}} m(\theta) \mid}\right\}<1 \tag{4.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $|\theta|_{\text {edg }}$ is the number of edges in $\theta$. The coefficients $\omega(m)$ have the following explicit expression:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega(m)=C_{m} \prod_{\theta: m(\theta)>0} w(\theta) \tag{4.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where thinking of $Z(\{w(\cdot)\})$ in (4.26) as a function of the weights $\{w(\theta), \theta \in \Theta\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{m}=\left.\prod_{\theta: m(\theta)>0} \frac{1}{m(\theta)!}\left\{\prod_{\theta: m(\theta)>0} \frac{\partial^{m(\theta)}}{\partial w(\theta)^{m(\theta)}}\right\} \log Z_{\Lambda}(w(\cdot))\right|_{w(\theta)=0} \tag{4.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

( $C_{m}$ being bounded coefficients independent of $\Lambda$ ). As said, all the above follows from the general theory (of cluster expansion) using the condition (4.23), see for instance [17].

### 4.5 Identification of the Many Body Potential

We will next use (4.27) to truncate the sum in (4.26) identifying the remainder with the term $R^{(2)}$ and recognizing in the finite sum the Hamiltonian $H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$, for this we will use the explicit representation of the terms of the expansion provided by (4.28)-(4.29).

Calling $|m|=\sum_{\theta \in \Theta}|\theta|_{\text {edg }} m(\theta)$, by (4.27), for any $N>0$,

$$
\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}:|m| \geq N}|\omega(m)| \leq \sum_{\xi \in \mathcal{L}} \sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}: m \ni \xi,|m| \geq N}|\omega(m)|
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \leq|\mathcal{L}|\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0} N} \sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}: m \ni \xi}|\omega(m)|\left\{\prod_{\theta: m(\theta)>0}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{-a_{0}|\theta|_{\operatorname{edg}} m(\theta) \mid}\right\} \\
& \leq|\mathcal{L}|\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0} N}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\Lambda \subset \Lambda^{*}$, there is $c>0$ such that $|\mathcal{L}| \leq c \ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}$ and we can then choose $N$ so large that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} R^{(2)}:=\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}:|m| \geq N} \omega(m), \quad\left|\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}:|m| \geq N} \omega(m)\right| \leq \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d / 2} \tag{4.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

thus (4.13) is satisfied and

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} H^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\sum_{m \in \mathcal{M}:|m|<N} \omega(m) \tag{4.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

The dependence on $\rho_{\Lambda}$ is hidden in the space $\Theta$, on which the functions $m$ are defined. Theorem 4.1 will be proved once we show that the r.h.s. of (4.31) can be written as the r.h.s. of (4.9).

We rewrite the r.h.s. of (4.31) by first summing over all $m$ in "the same equivalence class" and then summing over all equivalence classes. Before defining the equivalence $m \sim m^{\prime}$ we observe that if $\psi$ is a one to one map of $\mathcal{L}$ onto itself, then $\psi$ extends naturally to a map of $\Theta$ onto itself by letting $\psi(\theta)$ be the diagram with vertices $\psi(\xi), \xi \in \theta$, and edges $\left(\psi(\xi), \psi\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)\right),\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)$ the edges of $\theta$. We then call $m \sim m^{\prime}$ if there is a one to one map $\phi$ from $\mathcal{L}$ onto $\mathcal{L}$ such that

- $x(\phi(\xi))=x(\xi), s(\phi(\xi))=s(\xi)$ for all $\xi$;
- $m^{\prime}(\phi(\theta))=m(\theta)$ for all $\theta \in \Theta$.

Calling $[m]$ the equivalence class of $m$, i.e. the set of all $m^{\prime}: m^{\prime} \sim m$, we define the average weight

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega^{*}(m):=\frac{1}{\operatorname{card}([m])} \sum_{m^{\prime} \in[m]} \omega\left(m^{\prime}\right) \tag{4.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that if $\operatorname{sp}(m)$ consists only of $\xi$ such that $x(\xi) \in \Lambda$ then $\omega(m)=\omega\left(m^{\prime}\right)=\omega^{*}(m)$ for all $m^{\prime} \in[m]$. If instead there are labels $\xi$ in $\operatorname{sp}(m)$ such that $x(\xi) \in \Lambda^{c}$ then $\omega^{*}(m)$ is a non trivial average. Actually the averages involve the labels $\ell$ in each triple $(x, s, \ell), x \in \Lambda^{c}$, with $m(x, s, \ell)>0$. Calling $K(i ; m)$ the number of $\xi \in m$ such that $i(\xi)=i$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{card}([m])=\prod_{i} \pi_{K(i ; m)}(n(i)) \tag{4.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\pi_{k}(n)$ is the Poisson polynomial and $n(i)=\rho(i) \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$.
We then have

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} H^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\sum_{[m],|m|<N} \omega^{*}(m)\left\{\prod_{i} \pi_{K(i ; m)}(n(i))\right\} \tag{4.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

We next interchange the sums: for any sequence $K(i) \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, \sum_{i} K(i)<N$, let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi(K(\cdot)):=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \sum_{[m], m: K(\cdot ; m)=K(\cdot)} \omega^{*}(m) \prod_{i} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d K(i)} \tag{4.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\beta H^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=\sum_{K(\cdot)} \Psi(K(\cdot))\left\{\prod_{i} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d K(i)} \pi_{K(i)}(n(i))\right\} \tag{4.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

thus identifying $\Phi$ in Theorem 4.1 in terms of $\Psi$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi(K(\cdot))=\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}|K(i)|} \Phi\left(\underline{i}, K(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right) \tag{4.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

recalling the remark before (4.33), indeed the l.h.s. depends on $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ only via $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}$.
Of course we still need to prove that the function $\Phi$ defined via (4.37) satisfies the bounds stated in (4.10)-(4.11). Since the coefficients $C_{m}$ in (4.28), are bounded, say

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max _{m:|m|<N}\left|C_{m}\right| \leq c_{N} \tag{4.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

we just need to bound $|w(\theta)|$. The definition of $w(\theta)$ involves product of terms $w\left(\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right)\right)$ for each edge of the diagram which we bound using (4.24). The bound obtained in this way is the same for all $m^{\prime} \in[m]$ so that the bound for $\omega^{*}(m)$ is the same as for $\omega(m)$. To fix up the combinatorics, we proceed as follows. For any $m$ we define a graph structure $G(m)$ on $\operatorname{sp}(m)$ introducing a node for each element $\xi$ of $\operatorname{sp}(m)$ which is then given the label $i=(x(\xi), s(\xi))$, thus different nodes may have the same label. Edges in $G(m)$ are the union of all the edges present in all the diagrams $\theta$ such that $m(\theta)>0$. Each edge is then given a multiplicity equal to the sum of all $m(\theta)$ over the diagrams $\theta$ which contain the given edge. With this definition any $m^{\prime} \in[m]$ gives rise to the same $G(m)$ as we are only recording the coordinates $x(\xi)$ and $s(\xi)$ of $\xi$.

To proceed with the bound we assign a "weight" $\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$ to any node in $G(m)$. Having (4.24)in mind, we assign to each edge a weight $\left(c \gamma^{d}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right) 1_{\text {distt }\left(C_{x(\xi)}^{\left(\ell_{-}\right)}, C_{\left.x(\xi,)^{\prime}\right)}^{(\ell-\gamma)}\right) \leq \gamma^{-1}}\right)^{p}$, where $p$ the multiplicity of the edge. We have thus assigned a weight $W(G(m))$ to $G(m)$ equal to the product of the weights of its nodes and of its edges and, with reference to (4.35) and recalling (4.38)

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\Psi(K(\cdot))| \leq c_{N} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \sum_{[m], m: K(\cdot ; m)=K(\cdot)} W(G(m)) \tag{4.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recalling that $K(i ; m)$ is the number of $\xi \in m$ such that $i(\xi)=i, K(i ; m)$ is also the number of nodes in $G(m)$ with label $i$. Thus, calling $K(i, G)$ the number of nodes in $G$ with label $i$, $\underline{i}=\{i, i \in G\}$, and $K(\underline{i}, G)=\{K(i, G), i \in \underline{i}\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\Psi(K(\underline{i}))| \leq c_{N} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \sum_{G: K(i ; G)=K(i)} W(G) \tag{4.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (4.37) then yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\Phi\left(\underline{i}, K(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right)\right| \leq c_{N} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{-a_{0}|K(i)|} \sum_{G: K(i ; G)=K(i)} W(G) \tag{4.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (4.35) the terms to consider have $\underline{i}$ such that $\sum_{i \in \underline{i}} K(i)<N$. Then $\Phi\left(\underline{i}, K(\underline{i}), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}, \underline{i}}\right)=0$ if $\operatorname{diam}(\underline{x}) \geq 2 \gamma^{-1} N, \underline{x}$ being the sites appearing in $\underline{i}$, because the weight of the edges in $G$


To prove (4.11) we fix $i_{0}$ and restrict the sum in (4.41) to $G: K\left(i_{0} ; G\right)>0$. For each such $G$ we can then define a tree structure $T_{i_{0}}(m)$ in $G(m)$ with root $i_{0}$, a first generation made by all nodes connected to the root, second generation made by the nodes connected to those of the first generation and so forth. To recover the original graph we may also have to add edges connecting individuals of the same generation and also attribute to each edge its multiplicity, as explained earlier. We then have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { 1.h.s. of }(4.11) \leq \sum_{\underline{i} \ni i_{0}} \sum_{K(i):|K(i)|<N} \ell_{-. \gamma}^{-d}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{-a_{0}|K(i)|} \sum_{T_{i_{0}}: K\left(\underline{i} ; T_{i_{0}}\right)=K(i)} W\left(T_{i_{0}}\right) \tag{4.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define a new weight $W^{*}(T)$ by changing the weights of the edges into

$$
\left(c\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{1-a_{0}} \gamma^{d} \mathbf{1}_{\left|x-x^{\prime}\right| \leq 2 \gamma^{-1}}\right)^{p}, \quad p \text { the multiplicity of the edge }
$$

while the weights of the node are unchanged. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { l.h.s. of }(4.11) \leq \ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d} \sum_{\underline{i} \ni i_{0}} \sum_{K(\underline{i}):|K(\underline{i})|<N} \sum_{T_{i_{0}}: K\left(\underline{i} ; T_{i_{0}}\right)=K(\underline{i})} W^{*}\left(T_{i_{0}}\right) \tag{4.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

The weight of the root of the tree cancels with the prefactor $\ell_{-, \gamma}^{-d}$. We upper bound the sum on the r.h.s. if we regard a multiple edge with multiplicity $k$ as $k$ distinct edges originating from a same node and also regard edges between nodes in the same generation as edges into the next generation (thus dropping the constraint that the arrival node is the same as the arrival node of another edge), each node added in this way getting an extra weight $\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d}$. In this way we have an independent branching and since

$$
\lim _{\gamma \rightarrow 0} \sum_{x^{\prime}}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}} \gamma^{d} \mathbf{1}_{\left|x^{\prime}\right| \leq 2 \gamma^{-1}} \ell_{-}^{d}=0
$$

we then get (4.11), details are omitted. Theorem 4.1 is proved.

## 5 Ground States of the Effective Hamiltonian

In this section we study the ground states of the main term in the effective Hamiltonian $H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff }}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$, which, with reference to (4.12), is

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):=H_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{eff}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-R_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

While originally $\rho_{\Lambda}=\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i), i=(x, s), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right) \in X_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ defined in Sect. 4.1, it is convenient here to extend the range of values of $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)$ to an interval of the real line. We thus call

$$
Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}=\left\{\rho_{\Lambda}: \rho_{\Lambda}(x, s) \in\left[\rho_{s}^{(k)}-\zeta, \rho_{s}^{(k)}+\zeta\right], \forall x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, \forall s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right\}
$$

The ground states in the title are then the minimizers of $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ as a function on $Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ with $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ regarded as a parameter.

Let $\hat{K}_{\Lambda}(x) \equiv \hat{K}_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; x\right)$ be the function defined as $K_{\Lambda}(x)$ in Definition 3.2 but with the set $A_{x}$ in (3.23) replaced with the set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{A}_{x}=B_{x}\left(10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c} \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our main result is the following theorem:
Theorem 5.1 There are $c^{*}$ and $\hat{\omega}$ positive such that for any $a_{0}<1$ and for all $\gamma$ small enough the following holds. For any $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$ there is a unique minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ of $\left\{f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \rho_{\Lambda} \in Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}\right\}$. Let $\hat{K}(x) x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$, be as above and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}$ the minimizers with $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$, then for any $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$ :
(i) If $\hat{K}(x)>0,\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}(x, s)\right| \leq c e^{-10^{-30}\left(\gamma \ell_{+}, \gamma\right) \hat{\omega}}$.
(ii) If $\hat{K}(x)=m>0,\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq c^{*}\left(\zeta_{m}+\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}+e^{-10^{-30}\left(\gamma \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \hat{\omega}}\right)$, with same bound for $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}(x, s)$.

Existence of a minimizer follows from $f$ being a smooth function on a compact set of the Euclidean space. Uniqueness and exponential decay are more difficult and the proof will take the whole section. The basic ingredient is that $D^{2} f$ (the Hessian matrix of the derivatives w.r.t. the variables $\left.\rho_{\Lambda}(i)\right)$ computed on the minimizer in the constraint space $Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ is positive and "quasi diagonal", which would then give the required uniqueness and exponential decay if we had $D f=0$. This is however not necessarily the case because the minimum could be reached on the boundaries of the domain of definition, which, on the other hand, is necessary to ensure convexity. We will solve the problem by relaxing the constraint and then studying the limit when the cutoff is reconstructed.

### 5.1 Extra Notation and Definitions

The basic notation are those established in Sect. 4.1, here we add a few new ones specific to this section:

- We will write $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=F\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+g\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ where, recalling (4.12),

$$
\begin{equation*}
g\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=H_{\Lambda}^{(1)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)+H_{\Lambda}^{(2)}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

- To highlight some of the variables in $\rho_{\Lambda}$, say those in $\Delta \subset \Lambda$, we write $\rho_{\Lambda}=\left(\rho_{\Delta}, \rho_{\Lambda \backslash \Delta}\right)$, where $\rho_{\Delta}$ and $\rho_{\Lambda \backslash \Delta}$ are the restrictions of $\rho_{\Lambda}$ to $\Delta$ and respectively to $\Lambda \backslash \Delta$.
- It will be convenient to relax the constraint $\rho_{\Lambda} \in Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ by enlarging $Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ to $W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}=\left\{\rho_{\Lambda}: \rho_{\Lambda}(x, s) \in\left[\rho_{s}^{(k)}-b, \rho_{s}^{(k)}+b\right], \forall x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, \forall s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right\} \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $b:=\min _{k_{1} \neq k_{2}} \frac{\left\|\rho^{\left(k_{1}\right)}-\rho^{\left(k_{2}\right)}\right\|_{\infty}}{2}$ has been chosen such that

$$
W_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \cap\left\{\rho^{(1)}, \ldots, \rho^{(S+1)}\right\}=\left\{\rho^{(k)}\right\}
$$

We then introduce a cutoff parameter $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ (which will eventually vanish), call $(a)_{+}=a \mathbf{1}_{a>0},(a)_{-}=a \mathbf{1}_{a<0}$ and define for any $\epsilon>0$, the function $f_{\epsilon}$ on $W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ as

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right):= & f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+\frac{\epsilon^{-1}}{4} \sum_{i \in \Lambda}\left(\left\{\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}+\zeta\right]\right)_{+}\right\}^{4}\right. \\
& \left.+\left\{\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}-\zeta\right]\right)_{-}\right\}^{4}\right) \tag{5.5}
\end{align*}
$$

- Since $f\left[f_{\epsilon}\right]$ is a continuous function of $\rho_{\Lambda}$ which varies on a compact set, it has a minimizer denoted by $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}\left[\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right]$, and we will later see that this minimizer is unique. We call $\hat{\rho}$ its extension to the whole $\ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \times\{1, \ldots, S\}$, by setting $\hat{\rho}=\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ on $\Lambda^{c}$. Here $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ is the density associated to $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ via (3.7) with $\ell=\ell_{-, \gamma}$, thus $\hat{\rho}$ of course depends on $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}$.
- For any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable set $B$ we write for any differentiable and $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable function $\psi(\rho)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{B} \psi=\left\{\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \rho(i)}, x(i) \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap B\right\} \tag{5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.2 A-Priori Estimates

In this subsection we prove some a-priori bounds on $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}(i)$. When $\epsilon>0$ we loose the bound $\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq \zeta$ valid at $\epsilon=0$ but, as we will see, we have the great simplification that for $\epsilon$ small enough, minimizers are critical points; they thus satisfy $D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon}=0$, and $\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$.

Lemma 5.2 There is a constant $c>0$ such that for all $\epsilon>0$ and for any minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon} \in$ $W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ of $f_{\epsilon}$ the following holds: for all $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ and all $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq \zeta+c\left(\frac{\ell_{+, \gamma}}{\ell_{-, \gamma}}\right)^{d / 4} \epsilon^{1 / 4} \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, if $\zeta<b / 2$ then for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough, any minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon} \in W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ of $f_{\epsilon}$ is also a critical point.

Proof We denote by

$$
\psi\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)=\sum_{i \in \Lambda}\left\{\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}+\zeta\right]\right)_{+}\right\}^{4}+\left\{\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}-\zeta\right]\right)_{-}\right\}^{4}
$$

Then for all $\rho_{\Lambda} \in W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$,

$$
\frac{1}{4 \epsilon} \psi\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \leq f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+\frac{1}{4 \epsilon} \psi\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)
$$

and since $\psi$ vanishes on $Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ :

$$
\frac{1}{4 \epsilon} \psi\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \leq \inf _{\rho_{\Lambda} \in Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)
$$

and, calling $\phi^{\prime}=\min _{\rho_{\Lambda} \in Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \phi^{\prime \prime}=\min _{\rho_{\Lambda} \in W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$

$$
\frac{1}{4 \epsilon} \psi\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \leq \phi^{\prime}-\phi^{\prime \prime}
$$

and in conclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq\left(4 \epsilon\left(\phi^{\prime}-\phi^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)^{1 / 4}+\zeta \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

and (5.7) follows because $\phi^{\prime}$ and $\phi^{\prime \prime}$ are bounded proportionally to the cardinality of $\{x: x \in$ $\left.\ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda\right\}$.

By choosing $\epsilon$ so small that $\zeta+c \gamma^{-\left(\alpha_{+}+\alpha_{-}\right) d / 4} \epsilon^{1 / 4}<2 \zeta<b$, we conclude that $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ is in the interior of $W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ and is thus a critical point.

Lemma 5.3 $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ converges by subsequences and any limit point $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ is a minimizer of $f$.
Proof Convergence by subsequences follows from compactness and by (5.7) any limit point $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ is in $Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$. Now for any $\rho_{\Lambda} \in Y^{(k)}$, we get $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)=f_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) \geq f_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \geq f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right)$ and by taking $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ along a convergent subsequence $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) \geq f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}\right)$.

A minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ of $f$ is not necessarily a critical point, i.e. $D_{\Lambda} f=0$, the equality may fail if the minimizer is on the boundary of the constraint. In such a case however, the gradient if different from zero "must be directed along the normal pointing toward the interior".

Lemma 5.4 Any minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ of $\left\{f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \rho_{\Lambda} \in Y_{\Lambda}^{(k)}\right\}$ is "a critical point" in the following sense:

- If for some $i \in \Lambda,\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right|<\zeta($ strictly!), then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial \rho_{\Lambda}(i)} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=0 \tag{5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

- If instead $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(i)=\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)} \pm \zeta$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial \rho_{\Lambda}(i)} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \leq 0, \quad \text { respectively } \geq 0 \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.3 Convexity and Uniqueness

Convexity is a key ingredient in our analysis:

Theorem 5.5 Given any $\kappa \in\left(0, \kappa^{*}\right)\left(\kappa^{*}\right.$ as in (2.6)), for all $\gamma$ small enough the following holds. Let $\rho_{\Lambda} \in W_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ be such that $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq 4 \zeta$, then the matrix $A:=D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda c}\right)$ is strictly positive, as an operator on $\mathcal{H}$, namely (recall the definitions in Sect. 4.1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
(u, A u) \geq \kappa(u, u), \quad \text { for all } u \in \mathcal{H} \tag{5.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Same inequality holds when $\epsilon=0$.
Proof Recalling (5.3) and denoting by $\rho_{\Lambda}^{-1}$ below the diagonal matrix with entries $\rho_{\Lambda}(i)^{-1}$

$$
(u, A u)=t\left(u, \bar{V}_{\gamma} u\right)+\frac{1}{\beta}\left(u, \rho_{\Lambda}^{-1} u\right)+\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right] u\right)+\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2}\left(f_{\epsilon}-f\right)\right] u\right)
$$

and get a lower bound by dropping the last term thus reducing the proof to the case $\epsilon=0$. Extend $u$ and $A$ as equal to 0 outside $\Lambda$ and set

$$
U(x, s)=\ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} \sum_{y \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} J_{\gamma}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}(x, y) u(y, s), \quad x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}
$$

where $J_{\gamma}^{(\ell)}$ is defined in (4.1). Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
(u, A u) \geq & t \sum_{s \neq s^{\prime}} \sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} U(x, s) U\left(x, s^{\prime}\right)+\frac{1}{\beta}\left(u, \rho_{\Lambda}^{-1} u\right)+\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right] u\right) \\
= & \left\{t \sum_{s \neq s^{\prime}} \sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} U(x, s) U\left(x, s^{\prime}\right)+\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}, s}\left[\frac{1}{\beta \rho^{(k)}(s)}-\kappa^{*}\right] U(x, s)^{2}\right\} \\
& -\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}, s}\left[\frac{1}{\beta \rho^{(k)}(s)}-\kappa^{*}\right] U(x, s)^{2}+\frac{1}{\beta}\left(u, \rho_{\Lambda}^{-1} u\right)+\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right] u\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

recalling (2.8), by (2.6) the curly bracket is non negative as well as $\frac{1}{\beta \rho_{s}^{(k)}}-\kappa^{*}$.
Since for each $s$

$$
\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} U(x, s)^{2} \leq \sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} u(x, s)^{2}
$$

then

$$
\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}, s}\left[\frac{1}{\beta \rho_{s}^{(k)}}-\kappa^{*}\right] U(x, s)^{2} \leq\left(u,\left[\frac{1}{\beta \rho^{(k)}}-\kappa^{*}\right] u\right)
$$

Thus

$$
(u, A u) \geq\left(u,\left[\kappa^{*}+\frac{1}{\beta \rho_{\Lambda}}-\frac{1}{\beta \rho^{(k)}}\right] u\right)+\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right] u\right)
$$

Recalling (A.2), (A.3) and using (4.9)-(4.11) we get

$$
\left\|D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right\| \leq \sup _{i} \sum_{j}\left|\frac{\partial^{2} g}{\partial \rho_{\Lambda}(i) \partial \rho_{\Lambda}(j)}\right| \leq\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}
$$

Thus

$$
\left(u,\left[D_{\Lambda}^{2} g\right] u\right) \leq\left[\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right]^{2 a_{0}}(u, u)
$$

Equation (5.11) is then proved recalling the assumption $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq 4 \zeta$.
Theorem 5.6 Given any $\kappa \in\left(0, \kappa^{*}\right)\left(\kappa^{*}\right.$ as in (2.6)), for all $\gamma$ small enough the following holds. Let $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ be a minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}$ and for $\epsilon=0$ of $f$, then for both $\epsilon>0$ small enough and $\epsilon=0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \geq f_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+\frac{\kappa}{2}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}, \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \tag{5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\rho_{\Lambda}$ such that $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$ for all $i \in \Lambda$. (5.12) remains valid if $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ is a critical point, $D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon}=0$, and $\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}-\rho^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$ as well as when $\epsilon=0$ and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, 0}$ a "critical point" of $f$ in the sense of Lemma 5.4.

Proof We interpolate by setting $\rho_{\Lambda}(\theta)=\theta \rho_{\Lambda}+(1-\theta) \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}, \theta \in[0,1]$, then calling $\psi_{\epsilon}(\theta):=$ $f_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}(\theta), \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{\epsilon}(1)-\psi_{\epsilon}(0) & =\int_{0}^{1}\left(D_{\Lambda} \psi_{\epsilon}(\theta), \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{\theta}\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} \psi_{\epsilon}\left(\theta^{\prime}\right)\left\{\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right\}, \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right)+\left(D_{\Lambda} \psi_{\epsilon}(0), \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

By (5.7) for $\epsilon>0$ small enough and for $\epsilon=0$ as well, $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(\theta)-\rho^{(k)}\right| \leq 4 \zeta$ so that by (5.11)

$$
\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{\theta}\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} \psi_{\epsilon}\left(\theta^{\prime}\right)\left\{\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right\}, \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \geq \frac{\kappa}{2}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}, \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right)
$$

Moreover $\left(D_{\Lambda} \psi_{\epsilon}(0), \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}\right) \geq 0$. In fact, if $\epsilon>0$ and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ is a minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}$, by Lemma 5.2 (for $\epsilon>0$ small enough) $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ is also a critical point and $D_{\Lambda} \psi_{\epsilon}(0)=0$. If $\epsilon=0$ and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ a minimizer of $f$ then by Lemma 5.4, $\left(D_{\Lambda} \psi_{0}(0), \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}\right) \geq 0$ which, for the same reason, holds if $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ is a critical point of $f$ in the sense of Lemma 5.4.

Corollary 5.7 For any $\gamma$ and $\epsilon>0$ small enough the minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}$ is unique, same holds at $\epsilon=0$ for $f$. For $\epsilon>0$ (and small enough) there is a unique critical point in the space $\left\{\left|\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta\right\}$; such a critical point minimizes $f_{\epsilon}$. Analogously, when $\epsilon=0$ there is a unique critical point in the sense of Lemma 5.4. Such a critical point minimizes $f$. The minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}, \epsilon>0$, converges as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ to the minimizer of $f$.

Proof From Lemma 5.2 it follows that any minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ of $f_{\epsilon}$ is also a critical point and verifies (5.7), so for all $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ and all $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\},\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$ and we can apply Theorem 5.6 to the matrix $D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$. If we assume that there are two minimizers, then (5.12) gives a contradiction. The proofs in the case $\epsilon=0$ follows by using Lemma 5.3.

### 5.4 Perfect Boundary Conditions

In this subsection we restrict to "perfect boundary conditions", by this meaning that we study

$$
\begin{equation*}
f^{\mathrm{pf}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=F_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+g\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

namely we replace in the LP term of the effective Hamiltonian, see (4.12), $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}$ by the mean field equilibrium value. $f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ is then defined by adding to $f^{\mathrm{pf}}$ the term $f_{\epsilon}-f$ given by (5.5). All the previous considerations obviously apply to $f^{\mathrm{pf}}$ and $f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$.

Theorem 5.8 For any $\gamma$ small enough and for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough, the minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ of $f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ minimizes $f^{\mathrm{pf}}$ as well and it is such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq c\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}, \quad \text { for all } i \in \Lambda \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

$c>0$ a constant.
Proof Since $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ is a minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}, D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}\right)=0$. Then if (5.14) holds, $D_{\Lambda} f^{\mathrm{pf}}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}\right)=D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}\right)=0$ and by Corollary $5.7 \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ is a minimizer of $f^{\mathrm{pf}}$. We thus have only to prove (5.14) for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough. Consider first the simplified problem with $g=0$.

Case $g=0 \quad$ Recalling (4.3), if $D_{\Lambda} F_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=0$, then by an explicit computation, for all $i \in \Lambda$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{\Lambda}(i)=\exp \left\{-\beta\left[\sum_{j \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}} t \bar{V}_{\gamma}(i, j) \rho(j)+(1-t) \rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}-\lambda_{\beta}\right]\right\} \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho(j)=\rho_{\Lambda}(j)$ if $j \in \Lambda$ and $=\rho_{s(j)}^{(k)}$ if $j \in \Lambda^{c} . \rho_{\Lambda}(i)=\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}$ is a solution of (5.15) and therefore also a solution of $D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}=0$ (with $g=0$ ). By Corollary 5.7 it is then the unique minimizer of $f_{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ and (5.14) is proved (for $g=0$ ).

Proof of (5.14) Call

$$
f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)=F_{\Lambda}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+\theta g\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}, t\right)+\left(f_{\epsilon}-f\right)
$$

$\theta \in[0,1]$; for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough denote by $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}$ the minimizer of $f_{\epsilon, \theta}$, so that $D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)=0$. Suppose that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta} \text { exists for all } \theta \in[0,1] \text { and depends continuously on } \theta \tag{5.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Obviously $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, 1}=\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon}$ while $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, 0}=\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}$ because of the above analysis with $g=0$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}=\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}+\int_{0}^{1} \frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta} \tag{5.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand by differentiating $D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)=0$ we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right) \frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta}=-D_{\Lambda} g\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right) \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Lemma 5.2 and Theorem 5.5 for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough, $D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)$ is symmetric and positive definite, then by Theorem A. 3 the inverse $\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \theta}\right)\right)^{-1}$ is well defined and bounded as an operator on $L^{\infty}$, and we thus get from (5.18)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta}\right| \leq c\left\|D_{\Lambda} g\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)\right\|_{\infty} \leq c^{\prime}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}} \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

which by (5.17) yields (5.14). (5.19) also implies that $\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}-\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}\right| \leq c^{\prime}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}$. Notice that (5.19) implies (5.16), but unfortunately the argument is circular as it started by supposing the validity of (5.16). To avoid the impasse we start from the equation in the unknown $u_{\Lambda}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) u_{\Lambda}=-D_{\Lambda} g\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{5.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho_{\Lambda}$ is considered as a "known term" such that $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(i)-\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$ for all $i \in \Lambda$. From what said before, (5.20) has a unique solution called $\dot{\rho}_{\Lambda}\left(i \mid \rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\dot{\rho}_{\Lambda}\left(i \mid \rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right| \leq c\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}, \quad \text { for all } i \in \Lambda \tag{5.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\dot{\rho}_{\Lambda}\left(\cdot \mid \rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ is Lipschitz in $\rho_{\Lambda}$ (we omit the details) the ordinary differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \rho_{\Lambda}(\theta)}{d \theta}=\dot{\rho}_{\Lambda}\left(\cdot \mid \rho_{\Lambda}(\theta)\right), \quad \rho_{\Lambda}(0)=\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda} \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

has a unique solution $\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\theta)$. Then, by (5.20),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{d \theta} D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\theta)\right)=0, \quad \text { and hence } D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon, \theta}\left(\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\cdot ; \theta)\right)=D_{\Lambda} f_{\epsilon, 0}\left(\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}\right)=0 \tag{5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\left|\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\theta)-\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda}\right| \leq c^{\prime}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}, D_{\Lambda} f_{0, \theta}\left(\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\cdot ; \theta)\right)=0$ as well, hence by Corollary 5.7, $\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda}(\cdot ; \theta)=\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}(\cdot)$ and by (5.22) it is differentiable with continuous derivative. Equation (5.16) thus holds and the theorem is proved.

### 5.5 Exponential Decay

This subsection concludes our analysis with the following main theorem, Theorem 5.1 being proved in the Sect. 5.6 as a corollary, taking $\Lambda_{1}^{c}$ as a neighborhood of $x$ in $\Lambda^{c}$ and $\Lambda_{2}^{c}=$ $\Lambda^{c} \backslash \Lambda_{1}^{c}$.

Theorem 5.9 There are $\hat{\omega}$ and c positive such that the following holds. Let $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ and $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}$ be the minimizers of $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$, respectively $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$, with $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}$. Then for any partition of $\Lambda^{c}$ into two $\mathcal{D}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}$-measurable sets $\Lambda_{1}^{c}$ and $\Lambda_{2}^{c}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}(i)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(i)\right| \leq & c\left(\min \left\{\mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \neq \bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime}} ; \max _{j \in \Lambda_{1}^{c}}\left(\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}+\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} ; j\right)-\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{c}^{c}}^{\prime} ; j\right)\right|\right)\right\}\right. \\
& \left.+\sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} e^{-\omega \gamma|x(i)-x(j)|} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{c}^{\prime \prime}} c_{j}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}{ }_{c_{j}}^{\prime} c_{\left.c_{j}^{\prime}, \gamma\right)}^{\prime(\ell-\gamma)}\right), \quad \forall i \in \Lambda \tag{5.24}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof We follow the interpolation strategy used in the proof of Theorem 5.8. To this end we separate the "interaction part" in $f_{\epsilon}$ writing $f_{\epsilon}=f_{\epsilon}^{0}+f_{\epsilon}^{1}$ where $f_{\epsilon}^{0}=f_{\epsilon}^{0}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ is independent of the boundary conditions while

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{\epsilon}^{1}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=t\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{V}_{\gamma} \bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+g_{1}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{5.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $g_{1}$ is given by the r.h.s. of (4.9) with the sum over $\underline{i}$ restricted to the set $\underline{i} \cap \Lambda^{c} \neq \emptyset$.
We then interpolate between the two boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right):=f_{\epsilon}^{0}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)+\theta f_{\epsilon}^{1}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)+(1-\theta) f_{\epsilon}^{1}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right), \quad \theta \in[0,1] \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

The analysis done in the previous subsections applies to $f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ as well. Thus the minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}$ of $f_{\theta, \epsilon}$ is unique, is a critical point (i.e. $D_{\Lambda} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)=0$ ) and satisfies for all $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ and all $s \in\{1, \ldots, S\},\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$.

We can apply the same proof as the one given in Theorem 5.8. In fact by Theorem 5.5, for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough, and for all $\rho_{\Lambda}$ such that $\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq 2 \zeta$, we have that $D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ is symmetric and positive definite, then by Theorem A. 3 the inverse $\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right)^{-1}$ is well defined and bounded as an operator on $L^{\infty}$. Thus the equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)\right) u_{\Lambda}=-\frac{\partial D_{\Lambda} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)}{\partial \theta} \tag{5.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

has a unique solution that we call $u_{\Lambda}\left(\cdot, \rho_{\Lambda}\right)$ that is Lipschitz in $\rho_{\Lambda}$. This implies that the equation

$$
\frac{d \rho_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta}=u_{\Lambda}\left(\cdot, \rho_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right), \quad \rho_{\Lambda, \epsilon, 0}=\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, 0}
$$

has a unique solution that coincides with the minimizer $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}$. Thus $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda \cdot \epsilon, \theta}$ is differentiable in $\theta$ and $d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta} / d \theta$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)\right) \frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}}{d \theta}=-\frac{\partial D_{\Lambda} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}\right)}{\partial \theta} \tag{5.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Corollary 5.7, $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda \epsilon, \theta}$ converges by subsequences as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ to a limit $\tilde{\rho}_{\Lambda, \theta}$ which minimizes $f_{\theta}$, so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}(i)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(i)\right| \leq \lim _{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{1}\left|\frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon \theta}(i)}{d \theta}\right| \tag{5.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now estimate $\left|\frac{d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}(i)}{d \theta}\right|$ uniformly in $\epsilon$ and $\theta$ to prove (5.24) as a consequence of (5.29).
Equations for $d \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta} / d \theta$ we let

$$
\begin{equation*}
u:=\frac{d}{d \theta} \hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}, \quad v=-\left.\frac{d}{d \theta^{\prime}} D_{\Lambda} f_{\theta^{\prime}, \epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}\right)\right|_{\theta^{\prime}=\theta}, \quad A:=D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, \epsilon}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}\right) \tag{5.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that (5.28) becomes

$$
A u=v
$$

We also define:

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{0}:=D_{\Lambda}^{2} f_{\theta, 0}\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}\right), \quad \alpha:=A-A_{0} \tag{5.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\alpha$ is a diagonal matrix whose diagonal elements are

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha(i):=3 \epsilon^{-1}\left(\left\{\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda . \epsilon, \theta}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}+\zeta\right]\right)_{+}\right\}^{2}+\left\{\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda \cdot \epsilon, \theta}(i)-\left[\rho_{s(i)}^{(k)}-\zeta\right]\right)_{-}\right\}^{2}\right) \tag{5.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

To distinguish among large and non large (called small) values of $\alpha(i)$, we introduce a large positive number $b$ which will be specified later and, calling $\mathcal{H}$ the Hilbert space of vectors $u=(u(i), i \in \Lambda)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
G=\{i: \alpha(i) \geq b\}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{G}=\left\{u \in \mathcal{H}: u(i)=0, \text { for all } i \in G^{c}\right\} \tag{5.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $Q$ be the orthogonal projection on $\mathcal{H}_{G}$ and $P=1-Q$, thus $Q$ selects the sites where $\alpha$ is large and $P$ those where it is small.

Our strategy will be the following: rewrite $P u, Q u$ as linear expressions of $P v, Q v$ to get bounds on $P u, Q u$ (and therefore on $u$ ) using knowledge on $v$.

Rewriting $P u, Q u$ in Terms of $P v, Q v \quad$ Since the matrices $\alpha, P, Q$ are diagonal they commute, giving for instance $Q \alpha P=\alpha P Q=0$, i.e.:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q A P=Q A_{0} P, \tag{5.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

and symmetrically:

$$
\begin{equation*}
P A Q=P A_{0} Q . \tag{5.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using $Q^{2}=Q$ together with (5.34) we get:

$$
\begin{align*}
Q A Q Q u & =Q A Q u=Q A(u-P u) \\
Q A Q Q u & =Q v-Q A P u  \tag{5.36}\\
Q u & =(Q A Q)^{-1}\left\{Q v-Q A_{0} P u\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

where $Q A Q$ is invertible on the range of $Q$ since $A$ is a positive matrix.
Using $P^{2}=P$ together with (5.36) and (5.35) we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
P A P u+P A Q u & =P A u=P v \\
P A P u+P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1}\left\{Q v-Q A_{0} P u\right\} & =P v \\
\left(P A P-P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}\right) P u & =P v-P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q v
\end{aligned}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
B=P A P-P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0} \tag{5.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that if $B$ is invertible on the range of $P$ (as we will prove), then

$$
\begin{equation*}
P u=B^{-1}\left\{P v-P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q v\right\} \tag{5.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

A Decomposition of $v \quad$ Recalling (5.30) and (5.26), after expanding the Poisson polynomials in (4.9) we get,
$v(i)$

$$
\begin{align*}
= & -t \sum_{j \in \Lambda^{c}} \bar{V}_{\gamma}(i, j)\left(\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}(j)-\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}(j)\right) \\
& -\sum_{n}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0} n} \sum_{i_{1}, k_{i_{1}}, \ldots, i_{n}, k_{i_{n}}: i_{1}=i} k_{i_{1}}\left(d_{n}\left(i_{1}, k_{i_{1}}, \ldots, i_{n}, k_{i_{n}} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} ; t\right) \rho^{\prime \prime}\left(i_{1}\right)^{k_{i_{1}}-1} \cdots \rho^{\prime \prime}\left(i_{n}\right)^{k_{i_{n}}}\right. \\
& \left.-d_{n}\left(i_{1}, k_{i_{1}}, \ldots, i_{n}, k_{i_{n}} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} ; t\right) \rho^{\prime}\left(i_{1}\right)^{k_{i_{1}}-1} \cdots \rho^{\prime}\left(i_{n}\right)^{k_{i_{n}}}\right) \tag{5.39}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\rho^{\prime \prime}(i)=\rho^{\prime}(i)=\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, \epsilon, \theta}(i)$ if $x(i) \in \Lambda$ and $\rho^{\prime \prime}(i)=\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}(i), \rho^{\prime}(i)=\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}(i)$ when $x(i) \in \Lambda^{c}$. The coefficients $d_{n}$ satisfy the same bounds as the coefficients $\Phi$ of (4.9) (with maybe a different constant).

Shorthand by $\left\{x_{j}\right\}$ the sites in $\left\{x\left(i_{1}\right), \ldots, x\left(i_{n}\right)\right\}$ which are in $\Lambda^{c}$, noticing that by definition of $g_{1}$ there are not terms with $\left\{x_{j}\right\}=\emptyset$.

We then call $v^{(1)}$ the sum of $-t \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{1}^{c}} \bar{V}_{\gamma}(i, j)\left(\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}(j)-\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}(j)\right)$ minus the second sum on the r.h.s. of (5.39) restricted to sets $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$ such that: $\left\{x_{j}\right\} \neq \emptyset$ and any $x_{j} \in\left\{x_{j}\right\}$ is either in $\Lambda_{1}^{c}$ or $\bar{q}_{C_{x_{j}}^{-}}^{\prime \prime}=\bar{q}_{C_{x_{j}}^{-}}^{\prime}, C_{x}^{-}=C_{x}^{\ell-, \nu)}$, (or both). $v^{(2)}:=v-v^{(1)}$.

By linearity $u=u^{(1)}+u^{(2)}$ where $u^{(1)}$ and $u^{(2)}$ are defined with $v$ replaced by $v^{(1)}$ and $v^{(2)}$ and we will bound differently $u^{(1)}$ and $u^{(2)}$ using $\|\cdot\|_{\infty}$ norms for the former and $\|\cdot\|$ norms for the latter.

Bounds on $u^{(1)} \quad$ By Theorem A. 1 if $b$ is large enough and $c \geq\left\|A_{0}\right\|$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}\right\| \leq \frac{2 c^{2}}{b}=: \delta, \quad\left\|P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}\right\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{2 c^{2}}{b} e^{2 c^{\prime}} \tag{5.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover by (A.5)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i} \sum_{j}|B(i, j)| e^{\gamma|i-j|} \leq \sup _{i \in G^{c}} \sum_{j}|A(i, j)| e^{\gamma|i-j|}+\frac{2 c^{2} e^{2 c^{\prime}}}{b} \leq c^{\prime \prime \prime} b=: a \tag{5.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then applying Theorems A.2, A. 3 with $B$ as in (5.37) and $R_{1}=P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}, B$ is invertible and there is a constant $c>0$ such that $\left\|B^{-1}\right\|_{\infty} \leq c$. Therefore there is a new constant $c$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|P u^{(1)}(i)\right| \leq c \max _{j}\left|v^{(1)}(j)\right| \tag{5.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime \prime}=\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime}, v^{(1)}=0$ and $u^{(1)}=0$ as well, let us then suppose $\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \neq \bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime}$. Then (5.39) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|P u^{(1)}(i)\right| \leq c\left(\max _{j \in \Lambda_{1}^{c}}\left|\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}(j)-\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}(j)\right|+\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}\right) \tag{5.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

To bound $\left|Q u^{(1)}(i)\right|$ we go back to (5.36), the same arguments used before prove that $\left\|(Q A Q)^{-1}\right\|_{\infty} \leq c$ as well, so that $\left|Q u^{(1)}(i)\right|$ is bounded as on the r.h.s. of (5.43) (with a new constant $c$ ) and $\left|u^{(1)}(i)\right|$ is therefore bounded as the first term on the r.h.s. (5.24), we will prove next that $\left|u^{(2)}(i)\right|$ is bounded as the second term on the r.h.s. (5.24) which will then be proved.

Bounds on $u^{(2)} \quad$ Recalling the definition of $v^{(2)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|v^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} K_{\gamma}(i, j) \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}}{ }^{\neq q_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime}} \tag{5.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sum_{i} K_{\gamma}(i, j) \leq c_{K}$ and $K_{\gamma}(i, j)=0$ if $|x(i)-x(j)| \geq c^{\prime} \gamma^{-1}, c$ and $c^{\prime}$ suitable constants.

By Theorem A. 2

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|B^{-1}(i, j)\right| \leq\left(\frac{1}{a}+\frac{1}{\kappa^{\prime}}\right) \exp \left\{-\frac{\kappa^{\prime} \gamma|i-j|}{a+\kappa^{\prime}}\right\}, \quad \kappa^{\prime}=\kappa-\delta, \delta \text { as in (5.40) } \tag{5.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (5.45) and (5.44), calling $c^{\prime \prime}=1 / a+1 / \kappa^{\prime}$ and $\omega=\kappa^{\prime} /\left(a+\kappa^{\prime}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|B^{-1} P v^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}} \neq \bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left\{c_{K} c^{\prime \prime} e^{c^{\prime} \omega}\right\} e^{-\omega \gamma|x(i)-x(j)|} \tag{5.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (A.5)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i}\left|(Q A Q)^{-1}(i, j)\right| e^{\gamma|i-j|} \leq \frac{c_{Q}}{b} \tag{5.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and since $A_{0}(i, j)=0$ if $|i-j| \geq c^{\prime} \gamma^{-1}$ and $\sum_{i}\left|A_{0}(i, j)\right| \leq c_{A_{0}}$,

$$
\left|B^{-1} P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q v^{(2)}(i)\right|
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\leq & \sum_{j^{\prime}} \sum_{j^{\prime \prime}} \sum_{j^{\prime \prime \prime} \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}^{\prime \prime \prime}} \neq \bar{q}_{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}^{\prime}}\left\{c^{\prime \prime} e^{-\omega \gamma\left|x(i)-x\left(j^{\prime}\right)\right|} c_{A_{0}} e^{c^{\prime} \omega}\right\}} \quad \times e^{-\gamma\left|x\left(j^{\prime \prime}\right)-x\left(j^{\prime}\right)\right|}\left|(Q A Q)^{-1}\left(j^{\prime}, j^{\prime \prime}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|x\left(j^{\prime \prime}\right)-x\left(j^{\prime}\right)\right|} K_{\gamma}\left(j^{\prime \prime}, j^{\prime \prime \prime}\right) \\
\leq & \left\{c^{\prime \prime} c_{A_{0}} e^{c^{\prime} \omega}\right\} \sum_{j^{\prime \prime \prime} \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}^{\prime \prime \prime}} \neq \bar{q}_{C^{\prime}}^{-}} e^{-\omega \gamma\left|x(i)-x\left(j^{\prime \prime \prime}\right)\right|} e^{\omega c^{\prime}}\left(\frac{c_{Q}}{b}\right) c_{K}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus supposing $\omega \leq 1$, we get from (5.38)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|P u^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime \prime}}^{\prime \prime} \neq \bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime}} c e^{-\omega \gamma|x(i)-x(j)|} \tag{5.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

To bound $Q u^{(2)}$ (recall (5.36)) we use (5.47) to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|(Q A Q)^{-1} Q v^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime \prime}}^{\prime \prime}} \not \bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime} \frac{c_{K} e^{c^{\prime}} c_{Q}}{b} e^{-\gamma|x(i)-x(j)|} \tag{5.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

while, using (5.48) and (5.47),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0} P u^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq & \sum_{j^{\prime \prime}} \sum_{j^{\prime}} \sum_{j^{\prime \prime \prime} \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime \prime \prime}}^{\prime \prime} \neq \bar{q}_{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}^{\prime}}} c e^{-\omega \gamma \mid\left(x\left(j^{\prime \prime}\right)-x\left(j^{\prime \prime \prime}\right) y \mid\right.} \\
& \times\left|A_{0}\left(j^{\prime}, j^{\prime \prime}\right)\right| e^{-\gamma\left|x\left(j^{\prime \prime}\right)-x(i)\right|} e^{c^{\prime}}\left|(Q A Q)^{-1}\left(i, j^{\prime}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|\left(x\left(j^{\prime}\right)-x(i)\right)\right|} \\
\leq & c e^{c^{\prime}} \sum_{j^{\prime \prime \prime} \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{\bar{q}^{\prime \prime}}}^{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}} \neq \bar{q}_{c^{\prime}}^{C_{j^{\prime \prime \prime}}}
\end{aligned} e^{-\omega \gamma\left|x(i)-x\left(j^{\prime \prime \prime}\right)\right|} c_{A_{0}}\left(\frac{c_{Q}}{b}\right)
$$

hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Q u^{(2)}(i)\right| \leq \frac{c}{b} \sum_{j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \mathbf{1}_{\bar{q}_{C_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime} \neq \bar{q}_{C_{j}^{-}}^{\prime}} e^{-\gamma|x(i)-x(j)|} \tag{5.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.6 Proof of Theorem 5.1

The proof is a corollary of Theorem 5.9. Indeed given any $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$, call $\Lambda_{1}^{c}$ the union of all $C_{y}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}, y \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap\left(\Lambda^{c} \cap B_{x}\left(10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right)\right)$. Then if $\hat{K}(x)>0$, same notation as in Theorem 5.9, $\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime \prime}=\bar{q}_{\Lambda_{1}^{c}}^{\prime}$ and by (5.24) we are reduced to a sum over $j \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}$. We split the exponent $-\gamma \omega|x(i)-x(j)|$ into two equal terms and get

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(x, s)\right| & \leq c\left\{e^{-(\omega / 2) \gamma\left[10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}-\ell_{-, \gamma}\right]}\right\}\left\{\sum_{j \notin \Lambda_{1}^{c}} e^{-(\omega / 2) \gamma|x-x(j)|}\right\} \\
& \leq c^{\prime} e^{-(\omega / 2) \gamma\left[10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}-\ell_{-, \gamma}\right]} \tag{5.51}
\end{align*}
$$

The exponent $\hat{\omega}$ in Theorem 5.1 is thus going to be half the $\omega$ of Theorem 5.9. Using Theorem 5.9 with $\bar{\rho}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$ replaced by $\rho^{(k)} 1_{\Lambda^{c}}$, and calling $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{pf}}$ the corresponding minimizer,

$$
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{pf}}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(x, s)\right| \leq c^{\prime} e^{-(\omega / 2) \gamma\left[10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}-\ell_{-, \gamma}\right]}+\left(c_{1}\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}+\zeta_{m}\right)
$$

and using (5.14)

$$
\left|\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(x, s)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq c^{\prime} e^{-(\omega / 2) \gamma\left[10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}-\ell_{-, \gamma}\right]}+\left(\left[c_{1}+c\right]\left(\gamma \ell_{-, \gamma}\right)^{a_{0}}+\zeta_{m}\right)
$$

which proves Theorem 5.1.

## 6 Local Couplings

In this section we prove Theorem 3.3, thus we fix a region $\Lambda$, union of a finite number $N_{\Lambda}$, of cubes of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}\right)}$and two boundary conditions $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}, i=1,2$. We also fix a $t \in(0,1]$ and we consider the two Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right) i=1$, 2 defined in (3.22) and with state space $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$. The aim is to construct a coupling $Q_{\Lambda}$ of these two probabilities such that (3.25) holds. $Q_{\Lambda}$, being a joint distribution, is defined on the product space $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ whose elements are denoted by $\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right)$.

### 6.1 Definitions and Main Results

Recalling that $K_{\Lambda}(\cdot ; x):=K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}} ; x\right)$ is defined in Definition 3.2 we denote by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{0} \equiv \Delta_{0}\left(\bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right):=\left\{x \in \ell_{-\gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda: K_{\Lambda}\left(\bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}} ; x\right)>0\right\} \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to prove Theorem 3.3 we have to find a coupling $Q_{\Lambda}$ so that there is $\epsilon_{g}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{x \in \Delta_{0}} Q_{\Lambda}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda}(x)^{c}\right) \leq \epsilon_{g} \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We define (recall that $B_{x}(R)$ is the ball of center $x$ and radius $R$ ),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{1}=\bigcup_{x \in \Delta_{0}} B_{x}\left(10^{-20} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we observe that $\Delta_{1} \supset \Delta_{0}, \operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta_{0}, \Delta_{1}^{c}\right)>10^{-20} \ell_{+}, \gamma$. We denote by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underline{n} \equiv n_{\Lambda}=\left\{n(x, s) \in \mathbb{N}, x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right\} \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and in the sequel we will consider only those $\underline{n}$ such that for all $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ and $s \in$ $\{1, \ldots, S\}$,

$$
\left|\frac{n(x, s)}{\ell_{-}^{d}}-\rho^{(k)}(s)\right| \leq \zeta
$$

Given $\underline{n}$ and any subset $\Delta \subset \Lambda$ we will call $n_{\Delta}$ the restriction to $\Delta$ of $\underline{n}$.
Given a subset $\Delta \subset \Lambda$, we call $d_{\Delta}$ the following metric on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \overline{\mathcal{X}}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& d_{\Delta}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right)=\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta} d_{x}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right)  \tag{6.5}\\
& d_{x}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)} \\
1 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \tag{6.6}
\end{align*}
$$

We call $R_{\Delta}\left(\mu, \mu^{\prime}\right)$ the corresponding Wasserstein distance between two measures $\mu$ and $\mu^{\prime}$ in $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
R_{\Delta}\left(\mu, \mu^{\prime}\right) & =\inf _{Q} \int d_{\Delta}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right) d Q\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right) \\
& =\inf _{Q} \sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta} Q\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)} \neq q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\right) \tag{6.7}
\end{align*}
$$

where the inf runs over all possible joint distributions (couplings) of $\mu$ and $\mu^{\prime}$.
In Sect. 6.3 we prove the following theorem.
Theorem 6.1 Given $\Lambda$ union of $N_{\Lambda}$ cubes of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}\right)}$there is $\epsilon_{0}=\epsilon_{0}\left(N_{\Lambda}\right)$ such that for all $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}, i=1,2$, the following holds.

Given any $\underline{n}^{\prime}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}$ such that $n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime}=n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime}=: n_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right.$ defined in (6.3)), the following holds.
Calling $\AA_{1}=\Delta_{1} \backslash \delta_{\text {in }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Delta_{1}\right]$, for any two configurations $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \AA_{1}}$, $i=1,2$ on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda \backslash \grave{\Delta}_{1}}^{(k)}$, we denote by $\bar{q}_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}=\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{1}} \cup \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}, i=1,2$.

Let $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Delta_{1}} \mid q_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right), i=1,2$ be the probabilities $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$ conditioned to have the configuration in $\AA_{1}^{c}$ equal to $\bar{q}_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}$ and occupation numbers in $\Delta_{1}$ given by $n_{\Delta_{1}}$.

Then for $\Delta_{0}$ defined in (6.1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{0}}\left(d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid q_{1, \Delta_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right), d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid q_{2, \Delta_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right)\right) \leq \epsilon_{0} \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The next result, proved at the end of Sect. 6.6, deals with the Wasserstein distance $R_{\Delta_{1}}$ of the distributions of the occupation numbers $\underline{n}$ that in Theorem 6.1 have been set equal to each other inside $\Delta_{1}$. For these variables the metric $d_{x}$ defined in (6.6) is replaced by

$$
d_{x}\left(\underline{n}^{\prime}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } n^{\prime}(x, s)=n^{\prime \prime}(x, s), \forall s \\ 1 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Theorem 6.2 Given $\Lambda$ union of $N_{\Lambda}$ cubes of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}\right)}$there is $\epsilon_{1}=\epsilon_{1}\left(N_{\Lambda}\right)$ such that the following holds. Let $G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Lambda} \mid q_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$ be the marginals of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$ on the variables $n_{\Lambda}$ defined in (6.4).

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right), d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\right) \leq \epsilon_{1} \tag{6.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Sect. 6.7 we show that Theorem 3.3 is a consequence of Theorems 6.1 and 6.2.

### 6.2 Two Properties of the Wasserstein Distance in an Abstract Setting

Let $\Omega$ be a complete, separable metric space with distance $d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right)$ and let $R\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right)$ be the corresponding Wasserstein distance between two measures $\mu_{1}$ and $\mu_{0}$. Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
R\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right)=\inf _{Q} \int d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right) Q\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the inf runs over all possible joint distributions of $\mu_{1}$ and $\mu_{0}$.

Theorem 6.3 Let v be a given positive measure on $\Omega$. Let $h$ and $v$ be such that for all $t \in[0,1]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Z_{t}=\int e^{-[h(\omega)+t v(\omega)]} v(d \omega)<\infty, \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{t}(\omega)=Z_{t}^{-1} e^{-[h(\omega)+t v(\omega)]}, \quad \mu_{t}(d \omega)=m_{t}(\omega) v(d \omega) \tag{6.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
R\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right) \leq \sup _{0 \leq t \leq 1}\left(\mu_{t}(|\omega||v|)+\mu_{t}(|\omega|) \mu_{t}(|v|)\right) \tag{6.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, after fixing arbitrarily an element $\omega_{0} \in \Omega$, we have called $|\omega|=d\left(\omega, \omega_{0}\right)$.
In particular,

$$
\begin{equation*}
R\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right) \leq 2(\sup |\omega|)(\sup |v(\omega)|) \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Let

$$
\begin{gathered}
m(\omega)=\min \left\{m_{1}(\omega), m_{0}(\omega)\right\}, \quad C=1-\int m(\omega) \nu(d \omega) \\
P\left(d \omega d \omega^{\prime}\right)=\left\{m(\omega) \delta_{\omega-\omega^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{C}\left[m_{1}(\omega)-m(\omega)\right]\left[m_{0}\left(\omega^{\prime}\right)-m\left(\omega^{\prime}\right)\right]\right\} v(d \omega) \nu\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

$P$ is a coupling of $\mu_{1}$ and $\mu_{0}$ and therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
R\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right) & \leq \int_{\Omega \times \Omega} d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right) P\left(d \omega d \omega^{\prime}\right) \\
& \leq \int_{\Omega}|\omega|\left(\left[m_{1}(\omega)-m(\omega)\right]+\left[m_{0}(\omega)-m(\omega)\right]\right) \nu(d \omega) \\
& =\int_{\Omega}|\omega|\left|m_{1}(\omega)-m_{0}(\omega)\right| v(d \omega)
\end{aligned}
$$

having bounded $d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right) \leq|\omega|+\left|\omega^{\prime}\right|$ and integrated over the missing variable.
Equation (6.13) is then obtained by writing $m_{1}(\omega)-m_{0}(\omega)=\int_{0}^{1} \frac{d}{d t} m_{t}(\omega)$.
The following estimate is taken from [12]:
Theorem 6.4 Let $A \subset \Omega$ be a measurable set, $\mu$ a probability on $\Omega$ and $\mu_{A}$ the probability $\mu$ conditioned to $A$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
R\left(\mu, \mu_{A}\right) \leq 2 \sup _{\omega \in \Omega}|\omega| \mu\left(A^{c}\right) \tag{6.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Let

$$
Q\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right)=\mathbf{1}_{\omega \in A} \mu(d \omega) \delta_{\omega}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)+\mathbf{1}_{\omega \in A^{c}} \mu(d \omega) \mu_{A}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)
$$

where $\delta_{\omega}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)$ is the probability supported by $\omega$. Let $f$ be any bounded, measurable function on $\Omega$, then

$$
\int f(\omega) Q\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right)=\int_{A} f(\omega) \mu(d \omega)+\int_{A^{c}} f(\omega) \mu(d \omega) \int \mu_{A}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)=\mu(f)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int f\left(\omega^{\prime}\right) Q\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) & =\int_{A} f(\omega) \mu(d \omega)+\mu\left(A^{c}\right) \int f\left(\omega^{\prime}\right) \mu_{A}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right) \\
& =\mu_{A}(f) \mu(A)+\mu_{A}(f) \mu\left(A^{c}\right)=\mu_{A}(f)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence $Q$ is a coupling and

$$
R\left(\mu, \mu_{A}\right) \leq \int d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right) Q\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) \leq \int \mathbf{1}_{\omega \in A^{c}}\left(|\omega|+\left|\omega^{\prime}\right|\right) \mu(d \omega) \mu_{A}\left(d \omega^{\prime}\right)
$$

which proves (6.15).
Eventually, we mention the following elementary property:
Proposition 6.5 Assume that the distance d satisfies $m(d):=\inf _{\omega \neq \omega^{\prime} \in \Omega} d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right)>0$. Then for all probability measures $\mu, v$ and for all $A \subset \Omega$

$$
\begin{equation*}
m(d) \cdot|\mu(A)-v(A)| \leq R(\mu, \nu) \tag{6.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Without loss of generality we assume $\mu(A) \geq \nu(A)$. Remarking that $\mathbf{1}_{\omega \neq \omega^{\prime}} \geq \mathbf{1}_{\omega \in A}-$ $\mathbf{1}_{\omega^{\prime} \in A}$, we get for any coupling $Q$ of $\mu, v$

$$
\begin{equation*}
m(d)(\mu(A)-v(A)) \leq \int d\left(\omega, \omega^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\omega \neq \omega^{\prime}} G\left(d \omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the proposition is proved by taking the infimum over all possible couplings $Q$.
Remark 6.6 The proposition above states that Wasserstein distances associated to very particular distances $d$ are finer than the total variation distance $d_{\mathrm{TV}}(\mu, \nu):=\sup _{A \subset \Omega} \mid \mu(A)-$ $v(A) \mid$. In the following, we will use this property for $R_{\Delta}$, remarking that $m\left(d_{\Delta}\right)=1$.

### 6.3 Couplings of Multi-Canonical Measures

Here we prove Theorem 6.1. Recalling that ${\Delta_{1}}_{1}=\Delta_{1} \backslash \delta_{\text {in }}^{\gamma^{-1}}$ [ $\Delta_{1}$ ], we fix two boundary conditions $\bar{q}_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}=\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{1}} \cup \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}, i=1,2$. We have to compare the marginal distributions of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\bar{\Delta}_{1}} \mid q_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right), i=1,2$ over the configurations in $\Delta_{0}$ (i.e. well inside $\AA_{1}$ ). Since the probabilities $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\bar{\Delta}_{1}} \mid q_{i, \mathscr{D}_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right), i=1,2$ depend only on the restrictions of $q_{i, \Delta_{1}^{c}}$ to $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Delta_{1}\right]$ where $n^{\prime}(x, s)=n^{\prime \prime}(x, s)$ the corresponding occupation numbers in the two measures are all equal to each other. We will thus study couplings of multi-canonical measures, hence the title of the section.

It is now convenient to label the particles. To this purpose we use a multi-index $p=\left(C_{x}, s, j\right)$, where $C_{x}$ is the cube of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-}\right)}$where the particle is; $s$ is its spin and $j \in\{1, \ldots, n(x, s)\}$ distinguishes among the particles in the same cube with same spin. We call $\mathcal{L}_{\Delta_{1}}$ the set of labels

$$
\mathcal{L}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}=\left\{p=\left(C_{x}, s, j\right), x \in \grave{\Delta}_{1}, s=1, \ldots, S, j \in\{1, \ldots, n(x, s)\}\right\}
$$

Observe that $\mathcal{L}_{\Delta_{1}}$ is determined by $\underline{n}_{\Delta_{1}}$ and we thus have the same labels for the two measures. Given $p=\left(C_{x}, s, j\right) \in \mathcal{L}_{\Sigma_{1}}$ we denote by $r_{p}$ a vector configuration $r_{p}=\left(r_{j}, s\right)$ with $r_{j} \in C_{x}$. We then denote by $r_{\mathscr{L}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}}=\left\{r_{p}, p \in \mathcal{L}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}\right\}$ a vector configuration in $\AA_{1}$. Analogously
we define $r_{\mathcal{L}_{\grave{\Sigma}_{1}^{c}}}$. We then call $H_{\mathcal{L}_{\Sigma_{1}}}\left(r_{\mathcal{L}_{\Sigma_{1}}} \mid r_{\mathcal{L}_{\Sigma_{1}^{c}}}\right)$ the energy $H_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}, t}$ defined in (3.14) and with $n_{\Delta_{1}}$ fixed as above.

Calling

$$
\begin{equation*}
d v_{p}(r)=\mathbf{1}_{r \in C_{x}} d r \tag{6.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

we define

Remark 6.7 If $A$ is a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-}\right)}$measurable subset of $\grave{\Delta}_{1}$, then $\mathcal{L}_{A}$ denotes all labels ( $C, s, j$ ) with $C \subset A$ and the marginal of $P_{\mathcal{L}_{A}}\left(d r_{\mathcal{L}_{A}} \mid r_{\mathcal{L}_{A^{c}}}\right)$ over the unlabeled configurations is the original multi-canonical measure in $A$.

We will thus prove Theorem 6.1 if we can compare

$$
\begin{equation*}
P^{\prime}=P_{\mathcal{L}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}}\left(\cdot \mid r_{\mathcal{L}_{\Sigma_{1}^{c}}}^{\prime}\right) \text { and } P^{\prime \prime}=P_{\mathcal{L}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}}\left(\cdot \mid r_{\mathcal{L}_{\bar{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}\right) \tag{6.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

by evaluating the Wasserstein distance $R_{\Delta_{0}}\left(P^{\prime}, P^{\prime \prime}\right)$.
We will use the Dobrushin high-temperature techniques which allow to reduce to a comparison of the conditional probabilities of a single variable $r_{p}$.

Proposition 6.8 (Dobrushin high-temperature theorem) There is c such that the following holds. For all $p_{0}=\left(C_{x_{0}}, s_{0}, j_{0}\right), C_{x_{0}} \subset \grave{\Delta}_{1}$, all $p_{1}=\left(C_{x_{1}}, s_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ and all $r_{p_{1}}^{\prime}$ and $r_{p_{1}}^{\prime \prime}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\underline{r}} R_{\Delta_{0}}\left(P_{\mathcal{L}_{p_{0}}}\left(\cdot \mid \underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime}\right), P_{\mathcal{L}_{p_{0}}}\left(\cdot \mid \underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \leq c \gamma^{d+\alpha} \mathbf{1}_{\operatorname{dist}\left(C_{x_{0}}, C_{x_{1}}\right) \leq \gamma^{-1}} \tag{6.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\underline{r}=\left(r_{p}\right)_{p \neq p_{0}, p_{1}}$
Proof The probabilities to compare have the form

$$
P_{\mathcal{L}_{p_{0}}}\left(d r \mid \underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime}\right)=\frac{1}{Z\left(\underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime}\right)} e^{W_{\gamma}(r)} \mathbf{1}_{r \in C_{x_{0}}} d r
$$

while

$$
P_{\mathcal{L}_{p_{0}}}\left(d r \mid \underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right)=\frac{1}{Z\left(\underline{r}, r_{p_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right)} e^{W_{\gamma}(r)+W_{\gamma}^{\prime}(r)} \mathbf{1}_{r \in C_{x_{0}}} d r
$$

where $W_{\gamma}(r)=-\beta V_{\gamma}\left(r, r_{j_{1}}^{\prime}\right)$ and $W_{\gamma}^{\prime}(r)=-\beta\left\{V_{\gamma}\left(r, r_{j_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right)-V_{\gamma}\left(r, r_{j_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right\}$ hence

$$
\left|W_{\gamma}^{\prime}(r)\right| \leq \beta \sup _{r^{\prime} \in C_{x_{1}}}\left|\nabla V_{\gamma}\left(r, r^{\prime}\right)\right| \ell_{-} \leq c^{\prime} \gamma^{d+\alpha} \mathbf{1}_{\text {dist }\left(C_{x_{0}}, C_{x_{1}}\right) \leq \gamma^{-1}}
$$

Proposition 6.8 then follows from Theorem 6.3.
Remark 6.9 From the proof above, we see that the r.h.s of (6.21) is actually proportional to $\beta \gamma^{d+\alpha_{-}}$. In other terms, the effective temperature of the system is of order $\gamma^{-d-\alpha_{-}}$and thus very high indeed.

Corollary 6.10 With $P^{\prime}, P^{\prime \prime}$ defined by (6.20), there is $\epsilon_{0}$ such that for all $\gamma$ small enough the following holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{0}}\left(P^{\prime}, P^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq \epsilon_{0} \tag{6.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof For $p_{0}$ and $p_{1}$ as in Proposition 6.8 we call $\delta\left(p_{0}, p_{1}\right)=c \gamma^{d+\alpha} \mathbf{1}_{\text {distt }\left(C_{x_{0}}, C_{x_{1}}\right) \leq \gamma^{-1}}$ (which is the r.h.s. of (6.21)). Then there is $\varsigma>0$ such that for all $\gamma$ small enough the following holds:

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{\Delta_{0}}\left(P^{\prime}, P^{\prime \prime}\right) & \leq \sum_{p_{0} \in \mathcal{L}_{\Lambda_{0}}} \sum_{n} \sum_{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n} \in \mathcal{L}_{\Delta}} \sum_{p \notin \mathcal{L}_{\Delta}} \delta\left(p_{0}, p_{1}\right) \cdots \delta\left(p_{n}, p\right) \\
& \leq e^{-\zeta \operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta_{0}, \bar{\Delta}_{1}^{c}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

The first inequality follows from the Dobrushin high-temperature theorem (Proposition 6.8) while the second one is obvious once $\sum_{p^{\prime} \neq p} \delta\left(p, p^{\prime}\right) \leq c \gamma^{\alpha_{-}}<1$ (which is satisfied for all $\gamma$ small enough).

In view of Remark 6.7, the Theorem 6.1 is a straightforward consequence of 6.10.

### 6.4 Taylor Expansion

In this subsection we consider the marginal of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ on the variables $\rho_{\Lambda}=\ell_{-}^{-d} n_{\Lambda}$, $n_{\Lambda}=\left\{n(x, s), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right.$. By an abuse of notation we denote also the marginal with $G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$.

Recalling (4.2) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=\frac{1}{Z^{\text {eff }}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} e^{-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} H_{\Lambda}^{\text {eff }}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} \tag{6.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recalling (5.1) we also define

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)=\frac{1}{Z^{*}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} e^{-\beta \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{c}\right)} \tag{6.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

The following holds:
Proposition 6.11 For all $\bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right), G^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right), G^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\right)+2 c \gamma^{\tau} \tag{6.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\tau$ given in (4.13).
Proof By (4.13) there is $c=c\left(N_{\Lambda}\right)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|H_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{eff}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)-f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)\right| \leq c \gamma^{\tau} \tag{6.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (6.26) and Theorem 6.3, there is a (different) constant $c>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), G^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)\right) \leq c \gamma^{\tau} \tag{6.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence the triangular inequality implies (6.25).

We will bound $R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right), G^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\right)$ by using the triangular inequality to replace the two measures by their Taylor approximants.

We first prove the following result true for any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}\right)}$-measurable region $\Lambda$.
Theorem 6.12 For any $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}$, calling $\mu=G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$, the following holds.
There are $c>0$ and $\delta<1 / 2$ that verifies (6.29) below, so that, calling $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}$ the minimizer of $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu\left(\left\{\exists x \in \Lambda, \exists s:\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(x, s)\right| \geq \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}\right\}\right) \leq e^{-c \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}} \tag{6.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Denoting simply $A:=\left\{\exists x \in \Lambda, \exists s:\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(x, s)\right| \geq \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}\right\}$ we have
$\mu\left(\left\{\exists x \in \Lambda, \exists s:\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(x, s)\right| \geq \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}\right\}\right)=\frac{1}{Z^{*}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} \sum_{\rho_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)} \mathbf{1}_{A}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right)$
By Theorem 5.6 we have that

$$
f\left(\rho_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \geq f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}, \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)+\frac{\kappa}{2}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}, \rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}\right)
$$

Thus calling $C=\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-\beta \frac{\kappa}{2} n^{2}}\right)^{S N_{\Lambda}}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\rho_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{c} c\right.} \mathbf{1}_{A}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) \\
& \leq e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)} \sum_{\rho_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} \exp \left\{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} \frac{\kappa}{2} \sum_{y, s}\left[\rho_{\Lambda}(y, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(y, s)\right]^{2}-\beta \frac{\kappa}{2} \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}\right\} \\
& \leq e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)} e^{-\beta \frac{\kappa}{2} \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}}\left[\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-\beta \frac{\kappa}{2} n^{2}}\right)^{S}\right]^{|\Lambda| / \ell_{-}^{d}} \\
& \leq e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda} c\right)} e^{-\beta \frac{\kappa}{2} \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}} C^{\left(\ell_{+} / \ell-\right)^{d}}
\end{aligned}
$$

We bound the partition function as follows, with $0<\epsilon$ a small constant to be chosen later:

$$
\begin{aligned}
Z^{*}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) & \geq \sum_{\rho_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)}} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{c}\right)} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(x, s)\right| \leq \epsilon \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta_{\forall x, \forall s\}}}\right.} \\
& \geq e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}} c\right.} e^{-\beta \frac{c^{\prime} \epsilon^{2}}{2} \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}}\left(\epsilon \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}\right)^{S\left(\ell_{+} / \ell_{-}\right)^{d}},
\end{aligned}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mu\left(\left\{\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda}(x, s)\right| \geq \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}\right\}\right) \\
& \quad \leq \exp \left\{-\left[\beta \frac{\kappa-C^{\prime} \epsilon^{2}}{2}-\ell_{-}^{-2 \delta}\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{d} \log \left(C \epsilon^{-1} \ell_{-}^{d / 2-\delta}\right)\right] \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark now that

$$
\ell_{-}^{-2 \delta}\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{d} \log \left(C \epsilon^{-1} \ell_{-}^{d / 2-\delta}\right)=a \gamma^{b}(\log \gamma)^{c}
$$

with $a=(d / 2-\delta)\left(1-\alpha_{-}\right)>0, b=\left(1-\alpha_{-}\right) 2 \delta-\left(\alpha_{+}+\alpha_{-}\right) d$ and $c=C \epsilon^{-1}>0$. Choosing $\delta$ such that $b>0$, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta>\frac{\left(\alpha_{+}+\alpha_{-}\right) d}{2\left(1-\alpha_{-}\right)} \tag{6.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is always possible (see (3.3)), we get $\gamma^{b}(\log \gamma)^{c} \rightarrow 0$ as $\gamma \rightarrow 0$. The theorem is now proved with $0<c<\beta \frac{\kappa-C^{\prime} \epsilon^{2}}{2}$, which is always possible for $\epsilon$ small enough.

We call $\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, i}$ the minimizer of $f\left(\cdot ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$. We then let

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{\leq, i}=\left\{\rho_{\Lambda} \in \mathcal{X}^{(k)}:\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{\Lambda, i}(x, s)\right| \leq \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta}, \forall x, \forall s\right\}, \quad i=1,2 \tag{6.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proposition 6.13 For all $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}, i=1,2$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right), G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\right) \\
& \quad \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 1}\right), G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 2}\right)\right)+2 c e^{-c \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}} \tag{6.31}
\end{align*}
$$

where $G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, i}\right) i=1,2$ are the probabilities $G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)$ conditioned to $A_{\leq, i}$, $i=1,2$.

Proof Equation (6.31) follows from Theorem 6.12 and Theorem 6.4.
Analogously to (6.3) we define the following subset of $\Lambda$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{2}=\bigcup_{x \in \Delta_{1}} B_{x}\left(10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda \tag{6.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we observe that $\Delta_{2} \supset \Delta_{1}, \operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}^{c}\right)>10^{-30} \ell_{+}$. We also have
Lemma 6.14 Let $\hat{K}$ be as in Theorem 5.1. Then $\hat{K}(x)>0$ for all $x \in \Delta_{2}$.
Proof Let $x \in \Delta_{2}$, by definition of $\hat{K}(x)$, if $\hat{A}_{x}=B_{x}\left(10^{-30} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}=\emptyset$ then $\hat{K}(x)=$ $\bar{m}+1>0$. Assume then that $\hat{A}_{x} \neq \emptyset$. By (6.32) and (6.3) there is $x_{0} \in \Delta_{0}$ such that $\mid x-$ $x_{0} \mid \leq\left(1+10^{-10}\right) 10^{-20} \ell_{+, \gamma}$, thus $\hat{A}_{x} \subset A_{x_{0}}=B_{x}\left(10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda^{c}$ and therefore $A_{x_{0}} \neq \emptyset$. By definition of $\Delta_{0}$ we then have that $q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} \cap \hat{A}_{x}=q_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime} \cap \hat{A}_{x}$ and also that $K\left(x_{0}\right)=m+1>0$ with $m \geq 2$ where $m$ is given by $\max _{r \in A_{x_{0}}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}}\left|\rho^{(\ell-, \gamma)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} ; r, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \in\left[\zeta_{m+1}, \zeta_{m}\right)$. Then $\max _{r \in \hat{A}_{x}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}}\left|\rho^{(\ell-, \gamma)}\left(\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime} ; r, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|<\zeta_{m}$, that implies that $\hat{K}(x)>0$.

Recalling that $\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}$ is the minimizer of $f\left(\cdot ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$, we observe that in general the gradient of $D_{\Lambda} f$ (see (5.6) for notation), evaluated at $\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}$ does not vanishes in all $\Lambda$. However, by Theorem 5.1 and Lemmas 5.4, 6.14 it follows that $D_{\Delta_{2}} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)=0$.
$N$ being defined by Theorem 4.1, we set $\bar{\Delta}_{2}=\Delta_{2} \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1} N}\left[\Delta_{2}\right]$ and define

$$
\rho_{i}^{*}(x, s)= \begin{cases}\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}(x, s) & \text { if } x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \bar{\Delta}_{2}  \tag{6.33}\\ \hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}(x, s) & \text { if } x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap\left(\Lambda \backslash \bar{\Delta}_{2}\right)\end{cases}
$$

Thus $\rho_{2}^{*}=\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}$ in $\bar{\Delta}_{2}$ while $\rho_{1}^{*}(x, s)=\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}(x, s)$ for all $x \in \ell_{-} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda$ and $\forall s$. We denote by $\rho^{*}$ the common value, thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho^{*}(x, s)=\rho_{1}^{*}(x, s)=\rho_{2}^{*}(x, s), \quad \forall x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \bar{\Delta}_{2}, \forall s \tag{6.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

We also define the matrix $B_{i, \Lambda}$ with entries:

$$
B_{i, \Lambda}\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right)= \begin{cases}D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right) & \text { if } x, x^{\prime} \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \bar{\Delta}_{2}  \tag{6.35}\\ D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Observe that $B_{1, \Lambda}=D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right)$. We denote by $B$ the two matrices restricted to $\Delta_{2} \cup$ $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1} N}\left[\Delta_{2}\right]$ which are then equal; their common entries are then

$$
\begin{equation*}
B\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right)=B_{1, \Lambda}\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right)=B_{2, \Lambda}\left(x, s, x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right) \quad \forall x, x^{\prime} \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap\left(\bar{\Delta}_{2}\right), \forall s \tag{6.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

We define for $i=1,2$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{i}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)=\left(D_{\Lambda} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right),\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{i}^{*}\right]\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{i}^{*}\right], B_{i, \Lambda}\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{i}^{*}\right]\right) \tag{6.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the probabilities

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{i}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right):=\frac{1}{Z_{i, \Lambda}} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} \varphi_{i}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda}^{c}\right)} \chi_{A_{\leq, i}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right), \quad Z_{i, \Lambda}=\sum_{\rho_{\Lambda}} e^{\left.-\beta \ell_{-}^{d} \varphi_{i}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda}\right)^{c}\right)} \chi_{A_{\leq, i}}\left(\rho_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{6.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\chi_{A}$ is the characteristic function of the set $A$ :
The following holds:
Proposition 6.15 For all $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}} \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{(k)}, i=1,2$, and for all $\epsilon_{2}>0$ if $\gamma$ is small enough the following holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 1}\right), G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 2}\right)\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}\right)+2 c \gamma^{d / 4}+\epsilon_{2} \tag{6.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof We Taylor expand $f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)$ and we call $\mathcal{R}_{i}$ the third order.

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{i}:= & f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-\left(D_{\Lambda} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right),\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}\right]\right) \\
& -\frac{1}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}\right], D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}\right]\right) \tag{6.40}
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that in $A_{\leq, i}$ and for a suitable constant $c_{1}$

$$
\beta \ell_{-}^{d}\left|\mathcal{R}_{i}\right| \leq c_{1} \beta \ell_{-}^{d} \sum_{x, s}\left|\rho_{\Lambda}(x, s)-\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda}(x, s)\right|^{3} \leq c_{1} \ell_{-}^{d}\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{d} \ell_{-}^{3 \delta-3 d / 2}
$$

and conclude that the right hand side of the above inequality is estimated by $c \gamma^{d / 4}$ as soon as $\delta$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta<\frac{d}{6}\left[\frac{1}{2}-3 \alpha_{-}-2 \alpha_{+}\right] \tag{6.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is compatible with (6.29), see (3.3).
Since $B_{1, \Lambda}=D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right)$ and $\rho_{1}^{*}=\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}$, by applying Theorem 6.3 with $v=$ $\beta \ell_{-}^{d} \mathcal{R}_{1}$ and $h=\beta \ell_{-}^{d}\left(f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)$ we get that

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 1}\right), \mu_{1}\right) \leq c \gamma^{d / 4} \tag{6.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

From Lemma 6.14 and (i) of Theorem 5.1 we get that given any $\epsilon_{2}$ for $\gamma$ small enough.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right], D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda}^{c}\right)\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right]\right)-\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{2}^{*}\right], B_{2, \Lambda}\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{2}^{*}\right]\right)\right| \\
& \leq\left|\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right],\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-B_{2, \Lambda}\right)\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right]\right)_{\bar{\Delta}_{2}}\right| \\
& \quad+\left|\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right], B_{2, \Lambda}\left[\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right]\right)_{\bar{\Delta}_{2}}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right],\left(D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-D_{\Lambda}^{2} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda}^{c}\right)\right)\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right]\right)_{\bar{\Delta}_{2}}\right| \\
& \quad+\left|\frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\left[\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right], B_{2, \Lambda}\left[\hat{\rho}_{1, \Lambda}-\hat{\rho}_{2, \Lambda}\right]\right)_{\bar{\Delta}_{2}}\right| \\
& \leq \frac{\beta \ell_{-}^{d}}{2}\left(\ell_{-}^{2 \delta}+1\right) \sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \bar{\Delta}_{2}} c e^{-10^{-30}\left(\gamma \ell_{+}\right) \hat{\omega}} \leq \epsilon_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

By applying Theorem 6.3 with $v=\beta \ell_{-}^{d}\left[\mathcal{R}_{2}-\frac{1}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{2}^{*}\right], B_{2, \Lambda}\left[\rho_{\Lambda}-\rho_{2}^{*}\right]\right)\right]$ and $h=$ $\beta \ell_{-}^{d}\left(f\left(\rho_{\Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right)-v\right)$ we get that

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(G_{\Lambda}^{\star}\left(\rho_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}, A_{\leq, 2}\right), \mu_{2}\right) \leq c \gamma^{d / 4}+\epsilon_{2} \tag{6.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using the triangular inequality we then get (6.39).

### 6.5 Quadratic Approximation in Continuous Variables

In this section we consider the conditional probabilities $\mu_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right), \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \in A_{\leq, i}$, $i=1,2$. Since $D_{\Delta_{2}} f\left(\hat{\rho}_{i, \Lambda} ; \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda c}\right)=0$, and recalling (6.34) and (6.36), we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{i}\left(\rho_{\Delta_{2}} \mid \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right):=\frac{e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{d}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\left[\rho_{\Delta_{2}}-\rho^{*}\right], B_{\Delta_{2}}\left[\rho_{\Delta_{2}}-\rho^{*}\right]\right)+\left(\left[\rho_{\Delta_{2}}-\rho^{*}\right], B\left[\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}-\rho^{*}\right]\right)\right]} \chi_{A_{\leq i, i}}\left(\rho_{\Delta_{2}}\right)}{Z_{i, \Delta_{2}}\left(\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)} \tag{6.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $B_{\Delta_{2}}$ is the matrix $B$ restricted to $\Delta_{2}$ and where, as usual, $Z_{i, \Delta_{2}}\left(\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)$ is the sum over $\rho_{\Delta_{2}}$ of the numerator on the right hand side of (6.44).

We compare the probabilities $\mu_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)$ with measures $p_{i}$ with the same energy but with continuous state space. To define these measures we start by setting some notations.

By convenience we consider the variables $n_{\Delta_{2}}=\ell_{-}^{d} \rho_{\Delta_{2}}$, thus $n_{\Delta_{2}}=\left(n(x, s), x \in \ell_{-} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap\right.$ $\Delta_{2}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$ ). Since $\mu_{i}, i=1,2$ defined in (6.44) have support on $A_{\leq, i}$, the variables $n_{\Delta_{2}}$ are such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[n(x, s)-a^{*}(x, s)\right] \in\{-M,-M+1, \ldots, M\}, \quad a^{*}(x, s)=\ell_{-}^{d} \rho^{*}(x, s) \tag{6.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $M$ is the integer part of $\ell_{-}^{d / 2+\delta}$ ( $\delta$ as in Theorem 6.12).
We call $\xi=\left(\xi(x, s), x \in \ell_{-} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{2}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right)$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi(x, s)=\ell_{-}^{-d / 2}\left[n(x, s)-a^{*}(x, s)\right] \tag{6.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we denote by $X_{M}=\{\xi: \xi(x, s) \in\{-M,-M+1, \ldots, M\}\}$. In this new variables the boundary conditions become

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{i}^{*}=\ell_{-}^{-d / 2} B\left[\bar{n}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}-a^{*}\right], \quad \bar{n}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}=\ell_{-}^{d} \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \tag{6.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

By an abuse of notation we call $\mu_{i}\left(\xi \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)$ the distribution of the variables $\xi$ under the probabilities $\mu_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)$ defined in (6.44), thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{i}\left(\xi \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)=\frac{1}{Z\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)} e^{-\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\xi, B_{\Delta_{2}} \xi\right)+\left(\xi, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]} \tag{6.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Z\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)$ is the sum over $\xi \in X_{M}$ of the numerator.
We next introduce variables $\underline{r}=\left(r(x, s), x \in \Delta_{2}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right)$ which take values in the interval of the real line:

$$
\begin{equation*}
r(x, s) \in \ell_{-}^{-d / 2}[-M, M+1] \tag{6.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we call

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.Y_{M}=\left\{\underline{r}: r(x, s) \in \ell_{-}^{-d / 2}[-M, M+1], \forall x \in \Delta_{2}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right)\right\} \tag{6.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

We next define the probabilities measures on $Y_{M}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
d p_{i}\left(\underline{r} \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)=\frac{1}{Z_{M}\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)} e^{-\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\underline{r}, B_{\Delta_{2}} \underline{r}\right)+\left(\underline{r}, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]_{\chi_{M}}(\underline{r}) d \underline{r}, \quad i=1,2} \tag{6.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d \underline{r}=\prod_{x, s} d r(x, s)$ and $Z_{M}\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)$ is the integral of the numerator.
Proposition 6.16 For all $\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \in A_{\leq, i}$, recalling (6.47) the following holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left.R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\mu_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right)\right), \mu_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right)\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(p_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right), p_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right)+2 c \gamma^{d / 4} \tag{6.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Given $\xi \in X_{M}$ we call $C(\xi)=\left\{\underline{r}: 0 \leq r(x, s)-\xi(x, s)<\ell_{-}^{-d / 2}, \forall x \in \Delta_{2}, \forall s\right\}$ we define $H^{\prime}\left(\underline{\xi} \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-H^{\prime}\left(\xi \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)}:=\int_{C(\xi)} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{-d}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\underline{r}, B_{\Delta_{2}} \underline{r}\right)+\left(r, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]} d \underline{r} \tag{6.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the following probabilities $m_{i}$ on $X_{M}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{i}(\underline{\xi})=\frac{e^{-H^{\prime}\left(\underline{\xi} \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)}}{\sum_{\underline{\xi} \in X_{M}} e^{-H^{\prime}\left(\underline{\xi} \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)}}, \quad i=1,2 \tag{6.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

By continuity there is a point $\underline{r}_{\xi} \in C(\xi)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{\prime}\left(\xi \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)=\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\underline{r}_{\xi}, B_{\Delta_{2}} \underline{r_{\xi}}\right)+\left(\underline{r}_{\xi}, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right] \tag{6.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left|H^{\prime}(\xi)-\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\xi, B_{\Delta_{2}} \xi\right)+\left(\xi, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]\right| \leq \sup _{r \in C(\xi)} \| \nabla\left\{\left(\underline{r}, B_{\Delta_{2}} \underline{r}\right) / 2+\xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right\} \| \ell_{-}^{-d / 2} \tag{6.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\nabla \psi(r)$ is the vector defined as the gradient of $\psi$ with respect to the variables $r(x, s)$ and $\|\cdot\|$ is the norm of the vector $\cdot$.

Since $\left\|B_{\Delta_{2}}\right\| \leq c^{*} \frac{\left|\Delta_{2}\right|}{\ell_{-}^{d}}$ then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|H^{\prime}(\xi)-\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\xi, B_{\Delta_{2}} \xi\right)+\left(\xi, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]\right| \leq c^{*} \frac{\left|\Delta_{2}\right|}{\ell_{-}^{d}} S \ell_{-}^{\delta} \ell_{-}^{-d / 2} \leq c^{*} S N_{\Lambda}\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{d} \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta} \tag{6.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $\gamma$ small $\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{d} \ell_{-}^{-d / 2+\delta} \leq \gamma^{d / 4}$, thus by Theorem 6.3 and the triangular inequality we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\mu_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right), \mu_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right)+2 c \gamma^{d / 4} \tag{6.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now observe that at any coupling $Q$ of $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$ we can associate a coupling $Q^{*}$ of $m_{1}$ and $m_{2}$ by setting

$$
Q^{*}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime \prime}\right)=Q\left(C\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) \times C\left(\xi^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)
$$

To prove that $Q^{*}$ is indeed a coupling of $m_{1}$ and $m_{2}$ we compute for any function $\psi$ on $X_{M}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\xi^{\prime \prime}} \sum_{\xi^{\prime}} \psi\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) Q^{*}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime \prime}\right) & =\sum_{\xi^{\prime}} \psi\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) p_{1}\left(C\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)\right) \\
& \left.=\frac{1}{Z_{M}\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)} \sum_{\xi^{\prime}} \psi\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) \int_{C\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)} e^{-\beta \ell_{-}^{-d}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\underline{r}, B_{\Delta_{2}} r\right)+\left(\underline{r}, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right.}\right] d \underline{r} \\
& =\sum_{\xi^{\prime}} \psi\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) m_{1}\left(\xi^{\prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall Q, \quad R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right) \leq \sum_{\xi^{\prime \prime}, \xi^{\prime}} d_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime}\right) Q^{*}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime \prime}\right) \tag{6.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

We next observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\xi^{\prime \prime}, \xi^{\prime}} d_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime}\right) Q^{*}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime \prime}\right) & =\sum_{\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime}} \int_{C\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) \times C\left(\xi^{\prime \prime}\right)} d_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime}\right) d Q\left(\underline{r}^{\prime}, \underline{r}^{\prime \prime}\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime}} \int_{C\left(\xi^{\prime}\right) \times C\left(\xi^{\prime \prime}\right)} d_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\underline{r}^{\prime}, \underline{r}^{\prime \prime}\right) d Q\left(\underline{r}^{\prime}, \underline{r}^{\prime \prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking the inf over the coupling $Q$ in the above inequality and using (6.59), we get that $R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(p_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right), p_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right)$, thus (6.58) implies (6.52).

### 6.6 Gaussian Approximation

We now extend the measures $p_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right)$ on $Y_{M}$ to a measures $P_{i}, i=1,2$, on the full Euclidean space, thus $P_{i}, i=1,2$ are the Gaussian measure defined by the r.h.s. of (6.51) without the last characteristic function.

Thus letting $\underline{r}=\left(r(x, s) \in \mathbb{R}^{d}: x \in \Delta_{2}, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
d P_{i}\left(\underline{r} \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)=\frac{1}{Z\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)} e^{-\beta\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\underline{r}, B_{\Delta_{2}} \underline{r}\right)+\left(r, \xi_{i}^{*}\right)\right]} d \underline{r} \tag{6.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $Z\left(\xi_{i}^{*}\right)$ the integral of the numerator.
The following holds:
Proposition 6.17 There is $\delta^{*}>0$ such that the following holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(p_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right), p_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right) \leq R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(P_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right), P_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right)+2 \gamma^{\delta^{*}} \tag{6.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof By the Chebischev's inequality, and recalling that $\operatorname{Var} P_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{i}^{*}\right)=\left\|B_{\Delta_{2}}\right\|^{-1}$, there is $c$ such that

$$
P_{i}\left(\left\{|r(x, s)| \geq \ell_{-}^{\delta}\right\}\right) \leq c \ell_{-}^{-2 \delta}\left(\frac{\ell_{+}}{\ell_{-}}\right)^{-d}, \quad i=1,2
$$

By (6.29) there is $\delta^{*}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{i}\left(Y_{M}^{c}\right) \leq \sum_{s} \sum_{x \in \ell_{-} \cap \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{2}} P_{i}\left(\left\{|r(x, s)| \geq \ell_{-}^{\delta}\right\}\right) \leq \gamma^{\delta^{*}} \tag{6.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $p_{i}$ is equal to the probability $P_{i}$ conditioned to the set $Y_{M}$, by using Theorem 6.4 and the triangular inequality, we get (6.61).

We are thus left with the estimate of $R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(P_{1}, P_{2}\right)$ that we do next.
Proposition 6.18 There is $\epsilon_{3}>0$ such that the following holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(P_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{1}^{*}\right), P_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \xi_{2}^{*}\right)\right) \leq \epsilon_{3} \tag{6.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof We first observe that from the definition of the Wasserstein distance

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(P_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \underline{b}_{1}\right), P_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \underline{b}_{2}\right)\right)=\inf _{Q} Q\left(r_{\Delta_{1}} \neq r_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime}\right) \tag{6.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r_{\Delta_{1}}$ is the restriction of $\underline{r}$ to $\Delta_{1}$, namely $r_{\Delta_{1}} \in \mathcal{Y}_{\Delta_{1}}:=\left\{r(x, s) \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, x \in \Delta_{1}, s=\right.$ $1, \ldots, S\}$. Thus the inf on the r.h.s. of (6.64) can be restricted to all couplings of the marginals $P_{i, \Delta_{1}}$ on the set $\mathcal{Y}_{\Delta_{1}}$ of the probabilities $P_{i}, i=1,2$.

Recalling (6.47) we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
b_{i}=B_{\Delta_{2}}^{-1} \xi_{i}^{*}=\ell_{-}^{-d / 2} B_{\Delta_{2}}^{-1}\left(B\left[\bar{n}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}-a^{*}\right]\right), \quad i=1,2 \tag{6.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

We call $b_{i, \Delta_{1}}$ the restriction of the vector $b_{i}$ to the set $\Delta_{1}$.
We next call $C$ the matrix with entries $C_{i, j}=\left(B_{\Delta_{2}}\right)_{i, j}^{-1}, i=(x, s), j=\left(x^{\prime}, s^{\prime}\right), x, x^{\prime} \in \Delta_{2}$, $s, s^{\prime} \in\{1, \ldots, S\}, C_{\Delta_{1}}^{-1}$ denotes the restriction to $\Delta_{1}$ of $C^{-1}$.

Then remark that marginals of Gaussian variables are Gaussian themselves, so we get:

$$
\begin{equation*}
d P_{i, \Delta_{1}}\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}\right)=\psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{i, \Delta_{1}}\right) d r_{\Delta_{1}}, \quad \psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{i, \Delta_{1}}\right)=Z_{i}^{-1} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{i, \Delta_{1}}, c_{\Delta_{1}}^{-1}\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{i, \Delta_{1}}\right)\right)} \tag{6.66}
\end{equation*}
$$

We use that the Wasserstein distance is related to the variational distance via the following relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(P_{1, \Delta_{1}}, P_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right)=\left\|P_{1, \Delta_{1}}-P_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\| \tag{6.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|P_{1, \Delta_{1}}-P_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\|:=\int\left|\psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{1, \Delta_{1}}\right)-\psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right)\right| d r_{\Delta_{1}} \tag{6.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|P_{1, \Delta_{1}}-P_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\| \leq 2\left\|C_{\Delta_{1}}^{-1}\right\|\left\|b_{1, \Delta_{1}}-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\|_{L^{2}}\left(\sum_{i=(x, s), x \in \ell-\mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{1}} C_{i i}\right)^{1 / 2} \tag{6.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

To prove (6.69) we interpolate defining $M(t)=t b_{1, \Delta_{1}}+(1-t) b_{2, \Delta_{1}}, t \in[0,1]$. Then, shorthanding $M=M(t)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { 1.h.s. of }(6.69) \leq 2 \int_{0}^{1} \int\left|\left(b_{1, \Delta_{1}}-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}, C_{\Delta_{1}}^{-1}\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-M\right)\right)\right| \psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-M\right) d r_{\Delta_{1}} d t \tag{6.70}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using Cauchy-Schwartz the r.h.s. is bounded by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq 2\left\|C_{\Delta_{1}}^{-1}\right\|\left\|b_{1, \Delta_{1}}-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\|_{L^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} \int\left(\sum_{s, x \in \Delta_{1}}(r(x, s)-M(x, s))^{2}\right)^{1 / 2} \psi\left(r_{\Delta_{1}}-M\right) d r_{\Delta_{1}} d t \tag{6.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

hence (6.69).
To estimate $\left\|b_{1, \Delta_{1}}-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}\right\|_{L^{2}}$, we apply Theorem A. 1 with $C^{\prime}=C^{\prime \prime}=I, I$ the identity matrix, and with $A=B_{\Delta_{2}}$, observing that $B_{\Delta_{2}}\left(x, s, x^{\prime} s^{\prime}\right)=0$ whenever $\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|>\gamma^{-1} N$. Thus from (A.10) and (A.5), using that $\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \in A_{\leq, i}, i=1,2$, (6.47) and (6.45) we get that there are $c$ and $c^{\prime}$, such that for all $x \in \Delta_{1}$ and $\operatorname{since} \operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}^{c}\right)>10^{-30} \ell_{+}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|b_{1, \Delta_{1}}(x, s)-b_{2, \Delta_{1}}(x, s)\right| & =\left|\sum_{s^{\prime}, y \in \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} B_{\Delta_{2}}^{-1}\left(x, s, y, s^{\prime}\right) B\left(\ell_{-}^{-d / 2} \bar{n}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}(y, s)-\bar{n}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}(y, s)\right)\right| \\
& \leq\|B\| \ell_{-}^{\delta} \sum_{s^{\prime}, y \in \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} e^{-c|x-y| \gamma} \leq c^{\prime} \ell_{-}^{\delta} e^{-c \gamma 10^{-30} \ell_{+}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus this inequality together with (6.67) and (6.69) implies (6.63).
Proof of Theorem 6.2 Recalling the definition (6.38) of the probabilities $\mu_{i}$, and the conditional probabilities defined in (6.44), from Propositions 6.16-6.18 we get that for all $\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \in A_{\leq, i}, i=1,2$,

$$
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\mu_{1}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right), \mu_{2}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)\right) \leq 2 c \gamma^{d / 4}+2 \gamma^{\delta^{*}}+\epsilon_{3}=\epsilon_{4}
$$

Thus, there is a coupling $\hat{Q}\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime}, n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right)$ of the conditional probabilities $\mu_{i}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right), i=1,2$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{Q}\left(n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime} \neq n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right) \leq 2 \epsilon_{4} \tag{6.72}
\end{equation*}
$$

We define for all $\bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& Q\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime}, n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right) \\
& \quad= \begin{cases}\hat{Q}\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime}, n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right) & \text { if } \bar{\rho}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \in A_{\leq, i}, i=1,2 \\
d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

We then define a coupling $Q$ of the measures $\mu_{i}$ by letting

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime}, n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime}\right)=Q\left(n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime}, n_{\Delta_{2}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}, \bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\bar{\rho}_{1, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\bar{\rho}_{2, \Lambda \backslash \Delta_{2}} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}\right) \tag{6.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (6.27), (6.72) and Theorem 6.12 it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q\left(n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime} \neq n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq 2 \epsilon_{4}+2 c \gamma^{\tau}+2 e^{-c \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}}=\epsilon_{5} \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that (6.74) implies that

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\Delta_{1}}\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}\right) \leq \epsilon_{5} \tag{6.75}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, (6.75), Propositions 6.11, 6.13, 6.15 implie (6.9).

### 6.7 Proof of Theorem 3.3

We need to construct a coupling $Q_{\Lambda}$ such that (6.2) holds.
Recall ${\Delta_{1}}_{1}=\Delta_{1} \backslash \delta_{\text {in }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Delta_{1}\right]$ and that for any two configurations $\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \AA_{1}}, i=1,2$ on $\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda \backslash \grave{\Delta}_{1}}^{(k)}$ we denote by $\bar{q}_{i, \AA_{1}^{c}}=\bar{q}_{i, \Lambda \backslash \AA_{1}} \cup \bar{q}_{i, \Lambda^{c}}, i=1,2$. From Theorem 6.1 we have that, for any $n_{\Delta_{1}}$, there is a coupling $Q_{\bar{\Delta}_{1}}\left(q_{\bar{\Delta}_{1}}^{\prime}, q_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Sigma_{1}^{c}}^{c}, \bar{q}_{2, \bar{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right)$ of the two conditional Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Delta_{1}} \mid q_{i, \grave{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right), i=1,2$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{x \in \ell-, \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{0}} Q_{\Delta_{1}}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{(\ell-, \gamma)} \neq q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{(\ell-, \gamma)} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \grave{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \bar{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, n_{\Delta_{1}}\right) \leq 2 \epsilon_{0} \tag{6.76}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given $\underline{n}^{\prime}$ and $\underline{n}^{\prime \prime}$, we define a coupling $\hat{Q}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}} \equiv \hat{Q}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}\left(q_{\dot{\Delta}_{1}}^{\prime} q_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \grave{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \grave{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ of $d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{1, \grave{\Delta}_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime}\right), d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid, \bar{q}_{2, \AA_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n^{\prime \prime}}\right)$, by setting

$$
\hat{Q}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}= \begin{cases}Q_{\Delta_{1}} & \text { if } n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime}=n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \\ d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{q}_{1, \delta_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\cdot \mid, \bar{q}_{2, \Delta_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

From Theorem 6.2 there is a coupling $Q^{*}$ of $G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(n_{\Lambda} \mid q_{i, \Lambda^{c}}\right), i=1,2$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q^{*}\left(n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime} \neq n_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq 2 \epsilon_{1} \tag{6.77}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the final coupling $Q_{\Lambda}$ is defined as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& Q_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right) \\
& \quad=\hat{Q}_{\grave{\Delta}_{1}}\left(q_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime} q_{\Delta_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \delta_{1}^{c}}, \bar{q}_{2, \grave{\delta}_{1}^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda \backslash \grave{\Delta}_{1}}^{\prime} \mid \bar{q}_{1, \Lambda^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime}\right) d G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(q_{\Lambda \backslash \dot{\Delta}_{1}}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{q}_{2, \Lambda^{c}}, \underline{n}^{\prime \prime}\right) Q^{*}\left(n^{\prime}, n^{\prime \prime}\right) \tag{6.78}
\end{align*}
$$

Thus from (6.76) and (6.77) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{0}} Q_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma)}\right.} \neq q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma)}\right)}\right) \leq \epsilon_{6} \tag{6.79}
\end{equation*}
$$

To complete the proof of (6.2) we need to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{s=1}^{S} \sum_{x \in \Delta_{0}} Q\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)},\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1}\right) \leq \epsilon \tag{6.80}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since in the set on the l.h.s. of (6.80), $q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}$, by using (6.27) we have

$$
\begin{align*}
Q_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=\right. & \left.q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)},\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1}\right) \\
\leq & G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\mid \rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\right) \\
& +G_{\Lambda}^{0}\left(\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1} ; \bar{q}_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime}\right) \\
\leq & G_{\Lambda}^{*}\left(\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma)}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right) \\
& +G_{\Lambda}^{*}\left(\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)+2 c \gamma^{\tau} \tag{6.81}
\end{align*}
$$

From Theorem 6.12 and (ii) of Theorem 5.1 it follows that for all $x \in \Delta_{0}$ and for $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}=\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}{ }^{c}$ or $\bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}$ ),

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\Lambda}^{*}\left(\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right|>\zeta_{K(; ; x)-1} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) \leq e^{-c \ell_{-}^{2 \delta}} \tag{6.82}
\end{equation*}
$$

which together with (6.81) proves Theorem 3.3.

## Part 3. Disagreement Percolation

In this part we fix $t \in[0,1]$, a bounded $\mathcal{D}^{\ell+\gamma}$-measurable region $\Lambda, k \in\{1, \ldots, S+1\} ; \mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ stand for the measures $d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{\Gamma}^{\prime}{ }_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$ and $d G_{\Lambda}\left(q_{\Lambda}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}{ }_{\Lambda^{c}}\right)$. They are obtained by conditioning measures $v^{\prime}$ and $v^{\prime \prime}$ which could be either DLR measures or Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\left(\Lambda^{\prime}\right)}\right)$ with $\Lambda^{\prime} \supseteq \Lambda$. We will first construct a coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ and, with the help of such a coupling, we will then define a coupling of $v^{\prime}$ and $\nu^{\prime \prime}$ that turns out to satisfy the requirements of Theorem 3.1. The notation which are most used in this part are reported below.

Main Notation and Definitions We call

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi=(q, \underline{\Gamma}) \in \mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda} \tag{6.83}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ measurable subset $\Delta$ of $\Lambda$ and $\xi=(q, \underline{\Gamma})$, we call $\xi_{\Delta}=\left(q_{\Delta}, \underline{\Gamma}_{\Delta}\right)$ its restriction to $\Delta$. Namely if $\underline{\Gamma}=(\Gamma(1), \ldots \Gamma(n))$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\Delta}(i)=\left(\operatorname{sp}[\Gamma(\mathrm{i})] \cap \Delta, \eta_{\mathrm{sp}[\Gamma(\mathrm{i})] \cap \Delta}\right), \quad \underline{\Gamma}_{\Delta}=\left(\Gamma_{\Delta}(1), \ldots \Gamma_{\Delta}(\mathrm{n})\right) \tag{6.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will say that we vary $\xi$ in $\Delta^{c}$ if we change $\xi$ leaving $\xi_{\Delta}$ invariant.
We denote by $\Omega_{\Lambda}$ the product space,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Omega_{\Lambda}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{\Lambda}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}_{\Lambda}\right)^{2}, \quad \omega=\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right) \in \Omega_{\Lambda} \tag{6.85}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given a subset $\Delta \subset \Lambda$ and $\omega=\left(\xi, \xi^{\prime}\right) \in \Omega_{\Lambda}$, we call $\omega_{\Delta}=\left(\xi_{\Delta}, \xi_{\Delta}^{\prime}\right) \in \Omega_{\Delta}$ its restriction to $\Delta$.

We call $\mathcal{F}_{\Lambda}$ the $\sigma$-algebra of all Borel sets in $\Omega_{\Lambda}$ and for any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ measurable set $\Delta$ in $\Lambda$ we call $\mathcal{F}_{\Delta}$ the $\sigma$-algebra of all Borel sets $A$ such that $\mathbf{1}_{A}(\omega)$ does not vary when we change $\omega$ in $\Delta^{c}$.

## 7 Construction of the Coupling

The target of this section is to construct a "good" coupling $Q$ of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$. The basic idea is to implement the disagreement percolation technique used in van der Berg and Maes [15], Butta et al. [4], Lebowitz et al. [11]. The first step is to introduce a sequence of random sets $\Lambda_{n}$, which is done in the next subsection. We will then introduce the notion of "stopping sets" and "strong Markov couplings" showing that the sets $\Lambda_{n}$ are indeed stopping sets and, using the strong Markov coupling property, we will finally get the desired coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$.

### 7.1 The Sequence $\Lambda_{n}$

We will define here for each $\omega=\left(\xi^{\prime}, \xi^{\prime \prime}\right) \in \Omega_{\Lambda}$ a decreasing sequence of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$-measurable sets $\Lambda_{n}$, which are therefore set valued random variables. We set $\Lambda_{0}=\Lambda$ and for $n \geq 0$, define $\Lambda_{n+1}=\Lambda_{n} \backslash \Sigma_{n+1}$, thus the sequence is defined once we specify the "screening sets" $\Sigma_{n}$. Screening sets are defined iteratively with the help of the notion of "good" and "bad cubes".

After defining in an arbitrary fashion an order among the $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[\Delta]$, for any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable set $\Delta \subset \Lambda$, we start the definition by calling bad all the cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{0}\right]$. We then select among these the first one (according to the pre-definite order) which intersects a polymer (i.e. either $\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma^{\prime}\right) \cap C \neq \emptyset$, or $\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap C \neq \emptyset$ ), if there is no such cube we then take the first cube in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{0}\right]$. Call $C_{1}$ the cube selected with such a rule. We then define $\Sigma_{1}=\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[C_{1}\right] \cap \Lambda_{0}$ and call bad all cubes of $\Sigma_{1}$ if $C_{1}$ intersects a polymer. If not, we say that a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$ cube $C \in \Sigma_{1}$ is good if $\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \cap C=\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap C=\emptyset$ and if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega \in \bigcap_{x \in \ell_{-\gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap C} \Theta_{\Lambda_{0}}(x), \quad \Theta_{\Lambda_{0}} \text { has been defined in (3.24), } \tag{7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

otherwise $C \in \Sigma_{1}$ is called bad. In this way each cube of $\Sigma_{1}$ is classified as good or bad and therefore all cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{1}\right]$ are classified as good or bad. We then select $C_{2}$ in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{1}\right]$ in the same way we had selected $C_{1}$ in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \nu}\left[\Lambda_{0}\right], \Sigma_{2}=\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}\left[C_{2}\right] \cap \Lambda_{1}$ and the cubes of $\Sigma_{2}$ are then classified as good or bad by the same rule used for those of $\Sigma_{1}$. By iteration we then define a sequence which becomes eventually constant, as it stops changing at $\Lambda_{n}$ if $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{n}\right]$ has no bad cube or if $\Lambda_{n}$ is empty. Since $\Lambda$ has $N^{*}:=|\Lambda| / \ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}$ cubes, $\Lambda_{n}$ is certainly constant after $N^{*}$, but maybe even earlier. In Appendix B we will prove:

Theorem 7.1 If the sequence $\left\{\Lambda_{n}\right\}$ stops at $n=N$ and $\Lambda_{N}$ is non empty, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right] \tag{7.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]=\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]=\emptyset \tag{7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 7.2 Stopping Sets

The random variables $\Lambda_{n}$ are "stopping sets" and the sequence $\Lambda_{n}$ is decreasing, $\Lambda_{n+1} \preccurlyeq \Lambda_{n}$, in the following sense.

- $\mathcal{F}_{\Delta^{c}}, \Delta$ a $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ measurable subset of $\Lambda$, is the $\sigma$ algebra of all Borel sets $A$ such that $\mathbf{1}_{A}(\omega)$ does not change if we vary $\omega$ in $\Delta$.
- A random variable $\mathcal{R}$ with values in the $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ measurable subsets of $\Lambda$ is called a stopping set if for all $\Delta$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\{\omega \in \Omega: \mathcal{R}(\omega)=\Delta\} \in \mathcal{F}_{\Delta^{c}} \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Two stopping sets $\mathcal{R}^{\prime}$ and $\mathcal{R}$ are such that $\mathcal{R}^{\prime} \preccurlyeq \mathcal{R}$ if

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega) \subset \mathcal{R}(\omega), \quad \text { for all } \omega \in \Omega_{\Lambda} \\
& \left\{\omega: \mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=\Delta^{\prime}\right\} \cap\{\omega: \mathcal{R}(\omega)=\Delta\} \in \mathcal{F}_{\Delta^{c}}, \quad \text { for all } \Delta^{\prime} \subset \Delta
\end{aligned}
$$

### 7.3 Strong Markov Couplings

A coupling $Q(d \omega)$ of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ is called strong Markov in $\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{R}$ a stopping set, if the measure

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \tilde{Q}(\omega):=\sum_{\Delta \subset \Lambda} \mathbf{1}_{\{\mathcal{R}(\omega)=\Delta\}} d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) d Q\left(\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

is also a coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ for all couplings $d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right)$ of $d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta}\right)$, and $d \mu^{\prime \prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta}^{\prime}\right)$.

Theorem 7.2 Given any stopping set $\mathcal{R}$, let $Q$ be a coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ which is strong Markov in $\mathcal{R}$. Then, any coupling $\tilde{Q}$ defined by (7.5) is strong Markov in $\mathcal{R}^{\prime}$ provided the stopping set $\mathcal{R}^{\prime}$ is such that $\mathcal{R}^{\prime} \preccurlyeq \mathcal{R}$.

Proof We have to prove that for any family of couplings $\left\{\hat{\pi}_{\Delta}\left(d \omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right), \Delta \subset \Lambda, \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}} \in\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{\Delta^{c}}\right\}$, the probability $\hat{Q}(d \omega)$ defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \hat{Q}(\omega):=\sum_{A \subset \Lambda} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=A\right\}} d \hat{\pi}_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{A} \mid \bar{\omega}_{A^{c}}\right) d \tilde{Q}\left(\omega_{A^{c}}\right) \tag{7.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$. We thus take a function $f(\xi)$ and we prove that $\hat{Q}(f)=\mu^{\prime}(f)$, where $\hat{Q}(f), \mu^{\prime}(f)$, is the expectation of $f$ under $Q$, respectively $\mu^{\prime}$.

Using that $\mathcal{R}^{\prime}$ is a stopping set we get

$$
\hat{Q}(f)=\sum_{A \subset \Lambda} \int_{\Omega_{A^{c}}} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=A\right\}} d \tilde{Q}\left(\omega_{A^{c}}\right) \int_{\Omega_{A}} f(\xi) d \hat{\pi}_{A}\left(\omega_{A} \mid \bar{\omega}_{A^{c}}\right)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\sum_{A \subset \Lambda} \int_{\Omega_{A^{c}}} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=A\right\}} d \tilde{Q}\left(\omega_{A^{c}}\right) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{A^{c}}\right) \\
& =\sum_{A \subset \Lambda} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=A\right\}} d \tilde{Q}(\omega) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{A^{c}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

We now rewrite $d \tilde{Q}(\omega)$ by using its definition (7.5) and since $\mathcal{R}^{\prime} \preccurlyeq \mathcal{R}$ we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{Q}(f)=\sum_{\Delta \subset \Lambda} \sum_{A \subset \Delta} \int_{\Omega_{\Delta^{c}}} \mathbf{1}_{\{\mathcal{R}(\omega)=\Delta\}} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathcal{R}^{\prime}(\omega)=A\right\}} d Q\left(\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \int_{\Omega_{\Delta}} d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{A^{c}}\right) \tag{7.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that (recalling $A \subset \Delta$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega_{\Delta}} d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{A^{c}}\right)=\int d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta} \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}, \xi_{\Delta \backslash A}\right)=\mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \tag{7.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We insert (7.8) in (7.7) and we get

$$
\hat{Q}(f)=\sum_{\Delta \subset \Lambda} \int_{\Omega_{\Delta^{c}}} \mathbf{1}_{\{\mathcal{R}(\omega)=\Delta\}} d Q\left(\omega_{\left.\Delta^{c}\right)}\right) \mu^{\prime}\left(f \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}\right)=\mu^{\prime}(f)
$$

The Theorem is proved.

### 7.4 Construction of Couplings

We use the sequence $\left\{\Lambda_{n}\right\}$ of decreasing stopping sets (in the order $\preccurlyeq$ ) and Theorem 7.2 to construct a sequence $\left\{Q^{n}\right\}$ of couplings of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$, the desired coupling will then be $Q^{N^{*}}$, where $N^{*}=|\Lambda| / \ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}$. The sequence $\left\{Q^{n}\right\}$ is defined iteratively by setting $Q^{0}$ equal to the product coupling: $Q^{0}=\mu^{\prime} \times \mu^{\prime \prime}$ which, as it can be easily checked, is strong Markov in $\Lambda_{0}$. Then for any $n \geq 0$ we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
d Q^{n+1}\left(\omega_{\Lambda}\right)=\sum_{\Delta \neq \emptyset} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\Lambda_{n}\left(\omega_{\Lambda}\right)=\Delta\right\}} d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \omega_{\Lambda \backslash \Delta}, \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right) d Q^{n}\left(\omega_{\Lambda \backslash \Delta}\right)+\mathbf{1}_{\left\{\Lambda_{n}\left(\omega_{\Lambda}\right)=\emptyset\right\}} d Q^{n}\left(\omega_{\Lambda}\right) \tag{7.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d Q^{n}\left(\omega_{\Delta^{c}}\right)$ is the marginal of $d Q^{n}$ over $\left\{\omega_{\Delta^{c}}\right\}$ and $\pi_{\Delta}, \Delta \neq \emptyset$, is the coupling of $d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime} \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$, and $d \mu^{\prime \prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime} \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ defined next. We distinguish three cases according to the values of $\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}=\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$.

- If $\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}$ is such that either $\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[\Delta] \neq \emptyset$, or $\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}[\Delta] \neq \emptyset$, or both, then $\pi_{\Delta}$ is the product coupling: $d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime}, \xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right)=d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right) d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$.
- If $\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}$ is such that $\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}[\Delta]=\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta]=\emptyset$ and $q^{\prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta]=$ $q^{\prime \prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta]$ then $d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime}, \xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right)=d \mu^{\prime}\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right) \delta\left(\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime}-\xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime}\right) d \xi_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime}$, namely $d \pi_{\Delta}$ is the coupling supported by the diagonal.
- Finally let $\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}$ be such that $\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[\Delta]=\operatorname{sp}\left(\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \nu}[\Delta]=\emptyset$ but $q^{\prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta] \neq$ $q^{\prime \prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta]$. Call $T=\Sigma_{n+1} \cup\left(\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}\left[\Sigma_{n+1}\right] \cap \Delta\right), U=\Delta \backslash T$. Let $d P\left(q_{U}^{\prime}, q_{U}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right)=$ $d \mu^{\prime}\left(q_{U}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right) d \mu^{\prime \prime}\left(q_{U}^{\prime \prime}, \Gamma^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ be the product of the marginal distributions of $d \mu^{\prime}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right)$ and $d \mu^{\prime \prime}\left(\cdot \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ over $\mathcal{X}_{U}^{(k)} \times \mathcal{B}_{\Delta}$. Let $Q_{T}$ be the coupling defined in Theorem 3.3 and letting $\Xi=\left\{\omega_{\Delta^{c}}: \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \cap\left(T \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[T]\right)=\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime} \cap\left(T \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell, \gamma, \gamma}[T]\right)=\emptyset\right\}$, we denote by $\mathbf{1}_{\Xi}$ the characteristic function of the set $\Xi$.

Then we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \pi_{\Delta}\left(\omega_{\Delta} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right)= & \mathbf{1}_{\Xi}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right) d Q_{T}\left(q_{T}^{\prime}, q_{T}^{\prime \prime} \mid q_{U}^{\prime}, \bar{q}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}, q_{U}^{\prime \prime}, \bar{q}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right) d P\left(q_{U}^{\prime}, q_{U}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right) \\
& +\left[1-\mathbf{1}_{\Xi}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\Delta^{c}}\right)\right] d \mu^{\prime}\left(q_{\Delta}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime}\right) d \mu^{\prime \prime}\left(q_{\Delta}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime} \mid \bar{\xi}_{\Delta^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

By Theorem 7.1 the second case above occurs if and only if all cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta]$ are good, while in the third case there are bad cubes in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta]$ so that $\Sigma_{n+1}$ is non empty. The proof that cubes are good with large probability will be based on Theorem 3.3 and the following lemma:

Lemma 7.3 Suppose $\Lambda_{n}(\omega)=\Delta$ and that the third case above is verified, namely $\omega_{\Delta^{c}}$ is such that $\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma^{\prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta]=\operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma^{\prime \prime}\right) \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Delta]=\emptyset$ and $q^{\prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta] \neq q^{\prime \prime} \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\gamma^{-1}}[\Delta]$. Suppose also that $\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \cap\left(T \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[T]\right)=\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime} \cap\left(T \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}[T]\right)=\emptyset$. Let $C$ in $\Sigma_{n+1}$, then $C$ is good if $\omega_{\Delta} \in \Theta_{T}(x)$ for all $x \in C, \Theta_{T}$ as in (3.24).

Proof The proof follows from the definitions of good cubes and $\Theta_{T}(x)$ because for all $x \in C, \Theta_{T}(x)=\Theta_{\Delta}(x)$.

## 8 Probability Estimates

Recall from the beginning of Part III that $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ are obtained by conditioning to the configurations outside $\Lambda$ the measures $v^{\prime}$ and $v^{\prime \prime}$ which are either DLR measures or Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, \Gamma \mid \bar{q}_{\left(\Lambda^{\prime}\right)}\right)$ with $\Lambda^{\prime} \supseteq \Lambda$. Thus if $Q^{N^{*}}$ is the coupling of $\mu^{\prime}$ and $\mu^{\prime \prime}$ defined in Sect. 7.4, we obtain a coupling $P$ of $v^{\prime}, v^{\prime \prime}$ by writing

$$
\begin{equation*}
d P(\omega)=d \nu^{\prime}\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right) d \nu^{\prime \prime}\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right) d Q^{N^{*}}\left(\omega_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \quad \omega=\left(\omega_{\Lambda}, \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}=\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right) \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will prove here that there is a constant $c$ such that for all $\gamma$ small enough, for any $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}{ }_{-}$ measurable subset $\Delta$ of $\Lambda$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\omega: \Lambda_{N^{*}}(\omega) \supset \Delta\right\}\right) \geq 1-c_{1} e^{-c_{2} \frac{\operatorname{dist}\left(\Delta, \Lambda^{c}\right)}{\ell+, \gamma}} \tag{8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

This proves that $\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime \prime}, \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ agree in $\Delta$, in the sense of (3.20), with probability $\geq 1-c_{1} e^{-c_{2} \frac{\left.\text { dist(t, } \Lambda^{c}\right)}{\ell+, \gamma}}$ from which Theorem 3.1 follows. Indeed if $v^{\prime}$ and $v^{\prime \prime}$ are two DLR measures, by the arbitrariness of $\Delta$ and $\Lambda$, (8.2) shows that $v^{\prime}=v^{\prime \prime}$, hence that there is a unique DLR measure. If instead $\nu^{\prime}$ and $\nu^{\prime \prime}$ are two Gibbs measures $d G_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, \underline{\Gamma} \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime c}}\right)$ and $d G_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}\left(q_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}, \Gamma \mid \bar{q}_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime c}}\right), \Lambda \subset \Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda \subset \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$ then (8.2) yields (3.21).

### 8.1 Reduction to a Percolation Event

Denote by $\mathcal{A}=\mathcal{A}(\omega)$ the union of all bad cubes contained in $\Lambda$ and of the cubes in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Lambda]$ with a polymer, namely those cubes $C$ such that $C \subseteq \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma), \Gamma$ in $\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \cup \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}$. Since by its definition any screening set is connected to a bad cube and since any bad cube in $\Lambda$ is necessarily contained in a screening set, it follows that if $\mathcal{A} \neq \emptyset$ then it is connected to $\Lambda^{c}$.

Since the event in (8.2) is bounded by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\omega: \Lambda_{N^{*}}(\omega) \supset \Delta\right\}^{c} \subset\{\mathcal{A}(\omega) \cap \Delta \neq \emptyset\} \tag{8.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

it is therefore also bounded by the event that the bad cubes percolate from $\Delta$ to $\Lambda^{c}$. Hence, denoting in the sequel by $A$ a connected, $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$-measurable subset of $\Lambda \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}[\Lambda]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\Lambda_{N^{*}} \supset \Delta\right\}^{c}\right) \leq \sum_{x \in \ell_{+, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta} \sum_{A: A \ni x, A \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}[\Lambda] \neq \varnothing} P(\{\mathcal{A}=A\}) \tag{8.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We write $\mathcal{A}=\mathcal{A}_{1} \cup \mathcal{A}_{2} \cup \mathcal{A}_{3}, \mathcal{A}_{i}$ the union of cubes of "type $i$ ". Cubes of type 1 are those with a polymer, namely $C$ is type 1 if there is $\Gamma$ in $\underline{\Gamma}^{\prime} \cup \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}$ such that $C \subseteq \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$. $C$ is type 2 (also called unsuccessful) if $C$, say in $\Sigma_{n+1}$, is bad and all cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}\left[\Lambda_{n}\right]$ are without polymers (in the above sense). Cubes of type 3 are the remaining ones, they are therefore in the union of all $\Sigma_{n+1}$ which are connected to a type 1 bad cube. Then calling $N_{A}=|A| / \ell_{+, \gamma}^{d}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { 1.h.s. of }(8.4) \leq \sum_{x \in \ell_{+, ~} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{A: A \ni x, A \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+\gamma}}[\Lambda \Lambda] \neq \emptyset} 3^{N_{A}} \max _{A_{1} \cup A_{2} \cup A_{3}=A} P\left(\bigcap_{i=1}^{3}\left\{\mathcal{A}_{i}=A_{i}\right\}\right) \tag{8.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathcal{A}_{3} \subset \bigcup_{C \in \mathcal{A}_{1}} \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[C]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\mathcal{A}_{3}} \leq 3^{d} N_{\mathcal{A}_{1}} \tag{8.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore $N_{\mathcal{A}_{1}}+N_{\mathcal{A}_{2}}+3^{d} N_{\mathcal{A}_{1}} \geq N_{\mathcal{A}}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bigcap_{i=1}^{3}\left\{\mathcal{A}_{i}=A_{i}\right\} \subset\left\{\mathcal{A}_{2}=A_{2} ; N_{\mathcal{A}_{2}} \geq \frac{N_{A}}{2}\right\} \cup\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1} ; N_{\mathcal{A}_{1}} \geq \frac{N_{A}}{2\left(1+3^{d}\right)}\right\} \tag{8.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

We are thus reduced to estimate for any $\left(A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{2}=A_{2}\right\}\right), \quad \text { if } N_{A_{2}} \geq \frac{N_{A}}{2} ; \quad P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1}\right\}\right), \quad \text { if } N_{A_{1}} \geq \frac{N_{A}}{2\left(1+3^{d}\right)} \tag{8.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 8.2 Peierls Estimates

We bound here $P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1}\right\}\right)$ where $A_{1}$ is some given set in $\Lambda \cup \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Lambda]$. Thus each cube $C \subset A_{1}$ is either contained in $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma), \Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime}$ or in $\operatorname{sp}(\Gamma), \Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}^{\prime \prime}$ (or both). Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1}\right\}\right) \leq 2^{N_{A_{1}}} \max _{B \subset A_{1}, N_{B} \geq N_{A_{1}} / 2} \max \left\{v^{\prime}(\operatorname{sp}(\underline{\Gamma}) \supset B) ; v^{\prime \prime}(\operatorname{sp}(\underline{\Gamma}) \supset B)\right\} \tag{8.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{sp}(\underline{\Gamma})=\bigcup_{\Gamma \in \underline{\Gamma}} \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma)$. Let $B=C_{1} \cup \cdots \cup C_{n}, C_{i}$ disjoint cubes of $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$, then, since $v^{\prime}$ and $\nu^{\prime \prime}$ satisfy the Peierls estimates,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nu^{\prime}(\operatorname{sp}(\underline{\Gamma}) \supset B) \leq \sum_{\Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{n}, \operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right) \supset C_{i}} \nu^{\prime}\left(\underline{\Gamma} \ni \Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{n}\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{\Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{n}, \operatorname{sp}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right) \supset C_{i}} e^{\left.-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell^{d}, \gamma, \nu_{\Gamma_{1}}+\cdots+N_{\Gamma_{n}}\right)} \\
& \leq e^{-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{B} / 2}\left(\sum_{\Gamma: \operatorname{sp}(\Gamma) \ni C} e^{-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{\Gamma} / 2}\right)^{N_{B}} \leq 2^{N_{B}} e^{-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{B} / 2} \tag{8.10}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $\gamma$ small enough. Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1}\right\}\right) \leq 2^{2 N_{A_{1}}} e^{-c_{\mathrm{pol}_{1}} \zeta^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{A_{1}} / 4} \tag{8.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 8.3 Probability of Unsuccessful Cubes

We will bound here $P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{2}=A_{2}\right\}\right)$. Given any $n>0$ we define

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{A}_{2, n}(\omega)=\mathcal{A}_{2}(\omega) \cap \Lambda_{n}(\omega)^{c}, \quad O_{n}(\omega)=N_{\Lambda_{n}(\omega) \cap A_{2}}  \tag{8.12}\\
& g_{n}(\omega)=\chi_{n}(\omega) \cdot \epsilon^{O_{n}(\omega)}, \quad \chi_{n}(\omega):=\mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{2, n}(\omega)=A_{2} \cap \Lambda_{n}(\omega)^{c}} \tag{8.13}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\epsilon>0$ will be specified in (8.20) below. We are going to prove that for all $n$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}\left(g_{n+1}\right) \leq \mathcal{E}\left(g_{n}\right) \leq \cdots \leq \mathcal{E}\left(g_{0}\right) \tag{8.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{E}$ is the expectation with respect to $P$. Since $A_{2} \subset \Lambda=\Lambda_{0}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{2, N^{*}}(\omega)=\mathcal{A}_{2}(\omega)$, we then get from (8.14),

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{2}=A_{2}\right\}\right) \leq \epsilon^{N_{A_{2}}} \tag{8.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recalling (8.1), we set $P^{N^{*}}=P$ and for $n<N^{*}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
d P^{n}(\omega)=d \nu^{\prime}\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}\right) d \nu^{\prime}\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right) d Q^{n}\left(\omega_{\Lambda} \mid \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \quad \omega=\left(\omega_{\Lambda}, \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}\right), \bar{\omega}_{\Lambda^{c}}=\left(\bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime}, \bar{\xi}_{\Lambda^{c}}^{\prime \prime}\right) \tag{8.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

calling $\mathcal{E}^{n}$ the expectation w.r.t. $P^{n}$. We have $\mathcal{E}\left(g_{n+1}\right)=\mathcal{E}^{n+1}\left(g_{n+1}\right)$, hence by (7.9),

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}\left(g_{n+1}\right)= & \sum_{\Delta} \sum_{\Delta^{\prime} \subset \Delta} \epsilon^{N_{A_{2} \cap \Delta^{\prime}}} \int P^{n}\left(d \omega_{\Delta^{c}}\right)\left[\mathbf{1}_{\left\{\Lambda_{n}=\Delta, \Lambda_{n+1}=\Delta^{\prime}\right\}} \chi_{n}(\omega)\right. \\
& \left.\times \int_{\mathcal{A}_{2}\left(\omega_{\Delta}\right) \supset A_{2} \cap \Sigma_{n+1}} \pi_{\Delta}\left(d \omega_{\Delta} \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}\right)\right] \tag{8.17}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\Sigma_{n+1}=\Delta \backslash \Delta^{\prime}$. The last integral is equal to 1 if $A_{2} \cap\left\{\Delta \backslash \Delta^{\prime}\right\}=\emptyset$, while, if this is not the case, by (3.25)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathcal{A}_{2}\left(\omega_{\Delta}\right) \supset A_{2} \cap\left\{\Delta \backslash \Delta^{\prime}\right\}} \pi_{\Delta}\left(d \omega_{\Delta} \mid \xi_{\Delta^{c}}\right) \leq c\left(\epsilon_{g}+e^{-c_{\text {pol }^{2} \ell^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma} / 2}}\right), \quad A_{2} \cap\left\{\Delta \backslash \Delta^{\prime}\right\} \neq \emptyset \tag{8.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then get from (8.17),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}\left(g_{n+1}\right) \leq \mathcal{E}^{n}\left(g_{n}\right) \max \left\{1, \frac{c\left(\epsilon_{g}+e^{-c_{\text {pol }} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} / 2}\right)}{\epsilon^{3 d}}\right\} \tag{8.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

We choose

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon=\frac{1}{2}\left(c\left(\epsilon_{g}+e^{-c_{\mathrm{pol}} 5^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} / 2}\right)\right)^{3^{-d}} \tag{8.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that the max on the r.h.s. of (8.19) is 1 which thus proves (8.14) and (8.15).

### 8.4 Proof of Theorem 3.1

As we have shown at the beginning of this section, Theorem 3.1 follows from (8.2) that we prove here.

Given $\epsilon$ as in (8.20), for $\gamma$ small enough we bound the r.h.s of (8.11) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\left\{\mathcal{A}_{1}=A_{1}\right\}\right) \leq 2^{2 N_{A_{1}}} e^{-c_{\text {pol }} \xi^{2} \ell_{-, \gamma}^{d} N_{A_{1}} / 4} \leq \epsilon^{N_{A_{1}}} \tag{8.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (8.4), (8.5), (8.8), (8.21) and (8.15) we then get

$$
\begin{aligned}
P\left(\left\{\Lambda_{N^{*}} \supset \Delta\right\}^{c}\right) & \leq \sum_{x \in \ell_{+, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Delta_{A: A \ni x, A \cap \delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}[\Lambda] \neq \emptyset}} 3^{N_{A}} 2 \epsilon^{N_{A}} \\
& \leq 2|\Delta| \sum_{n \geq \frac{\operatorname{dist}(\Lambda, \Lambda c)}{\ell+, \gamma}}(3 \epsilon)^{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

that implies (8.2).
Acknowledgements We are indebted to a referee of JSP for many useful comments. One of us (YV) acknowledges very kind hospitality at the Math. Depts. of Roma TorVergata and L'Aquila, partially supported by PRIN 2004028108/005 and 2004028108/008, GREFI-MEFI (GDRE 224 CNRS-INdAM), CPT (UMR 6207) and Université de la Méditerranée.

## Part 4. Appendices

## Appendix A: Operators on Euclidean Spaces

For the sake of completeness we recall here some elementary properties of operators on finite dimensional Hilbert spaces used in the previous sections. We call $\mathcal{H}$ the real Hilbert space of vectors $u=\{u(i)\}$ with scalar product

$$
\begin{equation*}
(u, v)=\sum_{i} u(i) v(i) \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $i$ above ranges in a finite index set on which a distance $|i-j|$ is defined (in our applications $i$ stands for a pair $(x, s)$, with $x \in \ell \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap \Lambda, s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$, and either $\ell=\ell_{-, \gamma}$ or $\ell=\gamma^{-1 / 2}, \Lambda$ being a fixed $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{-, \nu}\right)}$-measurable bounded subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Operators on $\mathcal{H}$ are identified to matrices $B=B(i, j)$ by setting $B u(i)=\sum_{j} B(i, j) u(j)$. We write $|u|_{\infty}=$ $\max _{i}|u(i)|$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|B\|^{2}=\sup _{u \neq 0} \frac{(B u, B u)}{(u, u)}, \quad\|B\|_{\infty}=\sup _{u \neq 0} \frac{|B u|_{\infty}}{|u|_{\infty}} \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recall that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|B\|_{\infty} \leq \max _{i} \sum_{j}|B(i, j)|, \quad\|B\| \leq \max _{i}\left\{\sum_{j}|B(i, j)|, \sum_{j}|B(j, i)|\right\}=:|B| \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first inequality in (A.3) is obvious. To prove the second one we write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{i}\left(\sum_{j} B(i, j) u(j)\right)^{2} & \leq \sum_{i, j_{1}, j_{2}}\left|B\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right|\left|B\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right| \frac{1}{2}\left(u\left(j_{1}\right)^{2}+u\left(j_{2}\right)^{2}\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{i, j_{1}, j_{2}}\left|B\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right|\left|B\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right| u\left(j_{1}\right)^{2} \leq|B|^{2} \sum_{i} u(i)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

In Theorem A. 1 below we consider matrices of the form $B=C^{\prime} A^{-1} C^{\prime \prime}$, thus including $(Q A Q)^{-1}$ (after restricting to $Q \mathcal{H}$ ) and $P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}$, the matrix considered in (5.37). With in mind these two applications we will suppose the diagonal elements of $A$ strictly positive and large.

Theorem A. 1 Let $B=C^{\prime} A^{-1} C^{\prime \prime}$ with $A=D+R, D$ a diagonal matrix, and suppose there are $c>0, c^{\prime}>0$ and $b>0$ such that the following holds (recall the definition of the norm $|C|$ given in (A.3)).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|C^{\prime}\right|+\left|C^{\prime \prime}\right|+|R| \leq c \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The diagonal elements $D(i, i)$ of $D$ are such that $D(i, i) \geq b$ for every $i$. Finally $C^{\prime}(i, j)=$ $C^{\prime \prime}(i, j)=R(i, j)=0$ whenever $|i-j| \geq c^{\prime} \gamma^{-1}$. Then if $b$ is large enough,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|B\| \leq \frac{2 c^{2}}{b}, \quad\|B\|_{\infty} \leq \max _{i} \sum_{j}|B(i, j)| e^{\gamma|i-j|} \leq \frac{2 c^{2} e^{2 c^{\prime}}}{b} \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof By (A.3), $\|R\| \leq c$. On the other hand $\|D\|^{-1} \leq b^{-1}$ and for $b$ so large that $b^{-1} c<1$ the sum on the r.h.s. of (A.6) below converges and

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{-1}=D^{-1}-D^{-1} R D^{-1}+D^{-1} R D^{-1} R D^{-1}-\cdots=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(-D^{-1} R\right)^{n} D^{-1} \tag{A.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

as seen by multiplying the r.h.s. of (A.6) from the left by $A$ : we then get $A D^{-1}\left(1-R D^{-1}+\right.$ $\cdots$ ) which is equal to 1 after writing $A D^{-1}=1+R D^{-1}$ and after telescopic cancellations. Thus (A.6) holds and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{-1}\right\| \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b^{-n-1}\|R\|^{n} \leq \frac{1}{b(1-c / b)} \tag{A.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

hence, recalling (A.3), we get the first inequality in (A.5). We write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j}|B(i, j)| e^{\gamma|i-j|} & \leq \sum_{i_{1}}\left|C^{\prime}\left(i, i_{1}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i-i_{1}\right|} \sum_{i_{2}}\left|A^{-1}\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i_{1}-i_{2}\right|} \sum_{j}\left|C^{\prime \prime}\left(i_{2}, j\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i_{2}-j\right|} \\
& \leq c^{2} e^{2 c^{\prime}} \max _{i_{1}} \sum_{i_{2}}\left|A^{-1}\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i_{1}-i_{2}\right|}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\sum_{i_{2}}\left|R\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i_{1}-i_{2}\right|} \leq e^{c^{\prime}} c$, by (A.6)

$$
\sum_{i_{2}}\left|A^{-1}\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i_{1}-i_{2}\right|} \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b^{-n-1}\left[e^{c^{\prime}} c\right]^{n}
$$

hence the second inequality in (A.5).
In the next two theorems we consider a matrix $R_{1}$ with small norm, it represents in our applications the matrix $P A_{0}(Q A Q)^{-1} Q A_{0}$ which by Theorem A. 1 has indeed a small norm (if $b$ is large).

Theorem A. 2 Let $B=A+R_{1}$; suppose $A$ symmetric, $(u, A u) \geq \kappa(u, u)$ for all $u ;\left\|R_{1}\right\| \leq \epsilon$ and $\kappa>\epsilon>0$. Then $B$ is invertible and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|B^{-1}\right\| \leq \frac{1}{\kappa^{\prime}}, \quad \kappa^{\prime}=\kappa-\epsilon \tag{A.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose further that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{i} \sum_{j}|B(i, j)| e^{\gamma|i-j|} \leq a<\infty \tag{A.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|B^{-1}(i, j)\right| \leq\left(\frac{1}{a}+\frac{1}{\kappa^{\prime}}\right) \exp \left\{-\frac{\kappa^{\prime} \gamma|i-j|}{a+\kappa^{\prime}}\right\} \tag{A.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof By the integration by parts formula,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-B t}=e^{-A t}-\int_{0}^{t} e^{-B s} R_{1} e^{-A(t-s)} \tag{A.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\left\|e^{-A t}\right\| \leq e^{-\kappa t}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|e^{-B t}\right\| \leq e^{-\kappa t}+e^{-\kappa t} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\epsilon t)^{n}}{n!} \leq e^{-(\kappa-\epsilon) t} \tag{A.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{-B t}$ is well defined and equal to $B^{-1}$; (A.8) also follows.
Calling $e_{i}$ the vector with components $e_{i}(j)=\mathbf{1}_{i=j}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
B^{-1}(i, j)=\int_{0}^{\tau}\left(e_{i}, e^{-B t} e_{j}\right)+\int_{\tau}^{\infty}\left(e_{i}, e^{-B t} e_{j}\right) \tag{A.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (A.12),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\int_{\tau}^{\infty}\left(e_{i}, e^{-B t} e_{j}\right)\right| \leq \frac{e^{-\kappa^{\prime} \tau}}{\kappa^{\prime}}, \quad \kappa^{\prime}=\kappa-\epsilon \tag{A.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

By a Taylor expansion:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(e_{i}, e^{-B t} e_{j}\right)\right| \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n}}{n!} e^{-\gamma|i-j|} \sum_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n-1}}\left|B\left(i, i_{1}\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|i-i_{1}\right|} \cdots\left|B\left(i_{n-1}, j\right)\right| e^{\gamma\left|j-i_{n-1}\right|} \tag{A.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

hence using (A.9),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\int_{0}^{\tau}\left(e_{i}, e^{-B t} e_{j}\right)\right| \leq \frac{e^{a \tau-\gamma|i-j|}}{a} \tag{A.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

By choosing $\tau=\frac{\gamma|i-j|}{a+\kappa^{\prime}}$ we then get (A.10) from (A.14) and (A.16).
Theorem A. 3 Let $B=A+R_{1}$ as in Theorem A.2; call $D$ the diagonal part of $A, R_{0}:=$ $A-D, R=R_{0}+R_{1}$ and suppose that $\|R\|_{\infty}<\infty$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|B^{-1}\right\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{1}{\kappa}+\frac{\|R\|_{\infty}}{\kappa^{2}}\left(1+\frac{\|R\|_{\infty}}{\kappa-\epsilon}\right) \tag{A.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof Recalling that $B=D+R$, we use the identity

$$
B^{-1}=D^{-1}-D^{-1} R D^{-1}+D^{-1} R B^{-1} R D^{-1}
$$

Then

$$
B^{-1}(i, j)=\left(e_{i}, D^{-1} e_{j}\right)-\left(D^{-1} e_{i}, R D^{-1} e_{j}\right)+\sum_{k, h}\left(e_{i}, D^{-1} R e_{k}\right)\left(e_{k}, B^{-1} e_{h}\right)\left(e_{h}, R D^{-1} e_{j}\right)
$$

so that

$$
\sum_{j}\left|B^{-1}(i, j)\right| \leq \kappa^{-1}+\kappa^{-2}\|R\|_{\infty}+\left\|B^{-1}\right\| \kappa^{-2}\|R\|_{\infty}^{2}
$$

and (A.17) follows using (A.8).

## Appendix B: Proof of Theorem 7.1

In the sequel cubes are always cubes in $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ and a cube $C$ is called "older" than $C^{\prime}$ if there is $n$ such that $C^{\prime} \subset \Lambda_{n}$ and $C \subset \Lambda_{n}^{c}$. We will prove the theorem as a consequence of the following property:

Property $\mathbf{P}$ Let $C$ be a good cube, $x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap C,\left\{C_{i}\right\}$ the cubes older than $C$ which intersect $B_{x}\left(2^{d} 10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right)$. If either $\left\{C_{i}\right\}$ is empty or if all $C_{i}$ are good, then $q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=$ $q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}$.

Before proving Property P , we will use it to prove Theorem 7.1. Suppose that for some $N, \Lambda_{N}$ is non empty and that all cubes in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]$ are good (thus the sequence $\Lambda_{n}$ stops at $N$ ). Let $C$ be a cube in $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell_{+, \gamma}}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right], x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap C$ and at distance $\leq \gamma^{-1}$ from $\Lambda_{N}$. Then $B_{x}\left(2^{d} 10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda_{N}^{c}$ intersects only cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]$, which are by assumption good; then by Property P, $q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}$, hence (7.2). Equation (7.3) holds because all cubes of $\delta_{\text {out }}^{\ell+, \gamma}\left[\Lambda_{N}\right]$ are good.

We start the proof of Property P by introducing a new function $M(x), x \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d}$. We set $M(x)=\infty$ outside $\Lambda$ and at all $x$ which are in bad cubes. The definition of $M(x)$ on the good cubes is given iteratively in $\Lambda_{n}^{c}$. We thus suppose to have already defined $M(x)$ on all cubes of $\Lambda_{n}^{c}$ and have to define it on $\Sigma_{n+1}=\Lambda_{n+1}^{c} \backslash \Lambda_{n}^{c}$. Let thus $C \subset \Sigma_{n+1}$ and $x \in C$. We set $M(x)=0$ if $B_{x}\left(10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right) \cap \Lambda_{n}^{c}=\emptyset$, otherwise

$$
\begin{equation*}
M(x):=1+\max \left\{M(y) \mid y \in \ell_{-, \gamma} \mathbb{Z}^{d} \cap B_{x}\left(10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right), \quad y \text { such that } C_{y}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)} \subset \Lambda_{n}^{c}\right\} \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

To compute the value of $M(x), x \in C, C \subset \Sigma_{n+1}$, we need to look at all sequences $y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots$ such that: $\left|y_{h}-y_{h-1}\right| \leq 10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}, C_{y_{h}}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}$ is older than $C_{y_{h-1}}^{\left(\ell_{+, \gamma}\right)}, h_{0}=x$ and to know whether the cubes $C_{\left.y_{h}, \gamma\right)}^{\left(\ell_{+}\right)}$are good or bad. In principle the sequence may be arbitrarily long but in fact it is not:

Lemma 1 Let $C$ be a good cube, $x \in C$, then the value of $M(x)$ depends only on whether the cubes $\left\{C_{i}\right\}$ are good or bad, where $\left\{C_{i}\right\}$ is the collection of cubes older than $C$ which intersect $B_{x}\left(2^{d} 10^{-10} \ell_{+, \gamma}\right)$.

Proof Since any ball of radius $\left(2^{d} 10^{-10}+1\right) \ell_{+, \gamma}$ intersects at most $2^{d}$ cubes of the partition $\mathcal{D}^{\left(\ell_{+}, \gamma\right)}$, then any sequence $y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots$ as above consists at most of $2^{d}$ elements.

Since $\bar{m}=2^{d}+2$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { either } M(x)<\bar{m}-2 \text { or } M(x)=+\infty \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will next prove:

Lemma 2 Let $C$ be a good cube, $x \in C$, then, if $\bar{m}-M(x)=h>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \cap C_{x}^{(\ell-, \gamma)}=q_{\Lambda}^{\prime \prime} \cap C_{x}^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}, \quad \max _{s \in\{1, \ldots, S\}}\left|\rho^{\left(\ell_{-, \gamma}\right)}\left(q_{\Lambda}^{\prime} ; x, s\right)-\rho_{s}^{(k)}\right| \leq \zeta_{h} \tag{B.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof The proof is by induction on the "age" of the cubes. We thus suppose that the above statements holds for all cubes of $\Lambda_{n}^{c}$. Let $C$ be a good cube in $\Sigma_{n+1}$, then the above properties hold by the definition of the function $K$ and of good cubes.

Property P is then an immediate consequence of Lemma 2 and (B.2).

## Appendix C: Mean Field

In this appendix we prove Theorems 2.2 and 2.3. Our approach is based on the recent works [9, 10], having in mind that in [10] the total density was set to 1 , the temperature being the free parameter, while here we fix the (inverse) temperature $\beta=1$, the total density $x$ being the free parameter. The two approaches are equivalent, see (2.3). To achieve our goal, we will need Lemmas C.1-C. 5 below. The first lemma is an essential property relating the total density $x$ to the corresponding constrained minimizer in a one-to-one way. The second and third lemmas respectively deal with the first and second derivatives of the free energy. They show in particular that the sign of the second derivative depends on the roots of some peculiar second degree polynomial. The fourth lemma studies the locations of these roots, while the fifth and last lemma gives a general condition for a piecewise-convex function to have a common tangent at two different points.

The section is organized as follows. We first give some notations and reformulate known results, before stating our auxiliary lemmas. Then we prove Theorems 2.2 and 2.3, while the proofs of lemmas are deferred to the end of the present section.

## Notations

For any $x \in(0,+\infty), z \in[0,1]$, we will denote by $\rho^{(z, x)}$ the density vector $\rho$ defined as follows:

$$
\rho_{i}^{(z, x)}= \begin{cases}\frac{1+(S-1) z}{S} x & \text { for } i=1  \tag{C.1}\\ \frac{1-z^{S}}{S} x & \text { for } i=2, \ldots, S\end{cases}
$$

Notice that $\sum \rho_{i}^{(z, x)}=x$ and rewrite (2.4) as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)=\inf \left\{F^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(\rho^{(z, x)}\right) ; 0 \leq z \leq 1\right\} \tag{C.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, remarking that $z x=\rho_{1}^{(z, x)}-\rho_{2}^{(z, x)}$, we adapt a result from [9, 10]. Namely, recalling Theorem A. 1 in [10] or Sect. 3 in [9], and comparing (C.3) and (C.4) below with (A.10) and (A.22) in [10], we know that for any $S>2$ there exists a threshold

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{S}:=2 \frac{S-1}{S-2} \ln (S-1) \tag{C.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

such that

- for all $x<x_{S}$, the function $z \mapsto F^{\operatorname{mf}}\left(\rho^{(z, x)}\right)$ reaches its minimum at $z=0$;
- for all $x>x_{S}$, the function $z \mapsto F^{\operatorname{mf}}\left(\rho^{(z, x)}\right)$ reaches its minimum at $z=z(x)$, defined as the largest solution of the equation $R(z)=x$ where

$$
\begin{equation*}
R(z):=\frac{1}{z} \ln \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z} ; \tag{C.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

- at $x=x_{S}$, the function $z \mapsto F^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(\rho^{(z, x)}\right)$ reaches its minimum at $z=0$ and at $z=z\left(x_{S}\right)=$ $\frac{S-2}{S-1}$.
The statement above means that we have

$$
f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)= \begin{cases}f^{\mathrm{dis}}(x):=F^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(\rho^{(0, x)}\right) & \text { if } x \leq x_{S}  \tag{C.5}\\ f^{\text {ord }}(x):=F^{\mathrm{mf}}\left(\rho^{(z(x), x)}\right) & \text { if } x \geq x_{S}\end{cases}
$$

First of all, we will see that
Lemma C. 1 (Monotony of $R$ and $z$ ) The functions $R: z \rightarrow R(z)$ and $z: x \rightarrow z(x)$ are both increasing respectively on $\left[z_{s}, 1\right)$ and $\left[x_{S},+\infty\right)$, where $z_{S}=\frac{S-2}{S-1}$. They satisfy the relations $R \circ z=I d_{[x s,+\infty)}$ and $z \circ R=I d_{[z s, 1)}$.

## Moreover

## Lemma C. 2

$$
\begin{align*}
& \lim _{x \rightarrow 0}\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x)=-\infty \quad \text { and } \quad \lim _{x \rightarrow+\infty}\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x)=+\infty,  \tag{C.6}\\
& \lim _{x \uparrow x_{S}}\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x)-\lim _{x \downarrow x_{S}}\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x)=\left(1-\frac{2}{S}\right) \ln (S-1) . \tag{C.7}
\end{align*}
$$

## Lemma C. 3

$$
\begin{align*}
& \forall x \leq x_{S}, \quad \frac{d^{2} f^{\mathrm{dis}}}{d x^{2}}(x)=\frac{S-1}{S}+\frac{1}{x}  \tag{C.8}\\
& \forall x \geq x_{S}, \quad \frac{d^{2} f^{\text {ord }}}{d x^{2}}(x)=\left(\frac{S-1}{S}\right) \frac{z^{\prime}(x)}{x z(x)}\left[R_{z(x)}^{+}-x\right]\left[x-R_{z(x)}^{-}\right], \tag{C.9}
\end{align*}
$$

where $R_{z}^{ \pm}$denotes the roots of the second degree polynomial $P_{z}(X):=X^{2}-b_{z} X-c_{z}$ given by

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
b_{z} & :=\frac{S(S-2)}{(S-1)[1+(s-1) z]} \\
c_{z} & :=\frac{S^{2}}{(S-1)(1-z)[1+(s-1) z]}
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

According to Lemma C.3, the convexity properties of $f^{\text {ord }}$ will follow from the position of the roots of $P_{z(x)}$ with respect to $x$. We will actually prove the lemma below

Lemma C. 4 (Roots of $P_{z}$ ) The roots of the polynomial $P_{z}$ are such that $R_{z}^{-}<0<R_{z}^{+}$and

- for any $S \geq 60$, and for all $z \in\left[z_{S}, 1\right), R_{z}^{+}>R(z)$;
- for any $3 \leq S \leq 59$, there exists a unique $z_{S}^{\star} \in\left(z_{S}, 1\right)$ such that $R_{z_{S}^{\star}}^{+}=R\left(z_{S}^{\star}\right)$. Moreover, $R_{z}^{+}<R(z)$ on $\left[z_{S}, z_{S}^{\star}\right)$ and $R_{z}^{+}>R(z)$ on $\left(z_{S}^{\star}, 1\right)$.


## Eventually, the following fact will be helpful to analyze the convex envelope of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}$ :

Lemma C.5 Let $f:(a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $g:[b, c) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be convex functions with continuous second derivatives. If $f(b)=g(b)$ and if $\inf _{x<b} f^{\prime}(x)<g^{\prime}(b)<f^{\prime}(b)<\sup _{x>b} g^{\prime}(x)$, then there exists a common tangent to their respective graphs $\Gamma_{f}, \Gamma_{g}$.

We are now ready to prove our theorems.

Proof of Theorem 2.2 By (C.8), $f^{\text {dis }}$ is strictly convex. Let us now study the convexity of $f^{\text {ord }}$. Fixing $x \geq x_{S}$ we remark that Lemma C. 1 implies $z(x) \geq z_{S}$ and $R(z(x))=x$ so that Lemma C. 4 gives:

- for all $S, x>0>R_{z(x)}^{-}$;
- if $S \geq 60$ then $R_{z(x)}^{+}>x$;
- if $3 \leq S \leq 59, R_{z(x)}^{+}<x$ if $x<x_{S}^{\star}$ and $R_{z(x)}^{+}>x$ if $x>x_{S}^{\star}$, where $x_{S}^{\star}:=R\left(z_{S}^{\star}\right)$.

Therefore, (C.9) shows that if $S \geq 60$ then $f^{\text {ord }}$ is strictly convex on $\left[x_{S}, \infty\right.$ ), while if $S \leq 59$ then $f^{\text {ord }}$ is strictly concave on $\left[x_{S}, x_{S}^{\star}\right]$ and strictly convex on $\left[x_{S}^{\star},+\infty\right)$.

Let us analyze the convex envelope of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}$.

- If $S \geq 60$, (C.5) and Lemma C. 2 show that Lemma C. 5 applies to $f=f^{\text {dis }}, g=f^{\text {ord }}$, $a=0, b=x_{S}$ and $c=+\infty$.
- If $S \leq 59$ we first have to deal with the concave part of $f^{\text {ord }}$. We introduce the function $g$ defined by

$$
g(x)= \begin{cases}f^{\text {ord }}\left(x_{S}^{\star}\right)+\left(f^{\text {ord }}\right)^{\prime}\left(x_{S}^{\star}\right) \cdot\left(x-x_{S}^{\star}\right) & \text { if } x \leq x_{S}^{\star} \\ f^{\text {ord }}(x) & \text { if } x \geq x_{S}^{\star}\end{cases}
$$

Since $\left(f^{\text {ord }}\right)^{\prime \prime}\left(x_{S}^{\star}\right)=0, g$ is convex and has continuous second derivatives. Moreover, on $\left[x_{S}, x_{S}^{\star}\right]$, the graph of $g$ is a line located above the graph of $f^{\text {ord }}$ (concavity of $f^{\text {ord }}$ ); since the latter intersects the (convex) graph of $f^{\text {dis }}$, the graph of $g$ and the graph of $f^{\text {dis }}$ intersect at some point with abscisse $b \in\left(x_{S}, x_{S}^{\star}\right)$. Besides, the concavity of $f^{\text {ord }}$ implies $g^{\prime}(b)=\left(f^{\text {ord }}\right)^{\prime}\left(x_{S}^{\star}\right)<\left(f^{\text {ord }}\right)^{\prime}\left(x_{S}\right)$, while the convexity of $f^{\text {dis }}$ implies $\left(f^{\text {dis }}\right)^{\prime}(b)>$ $\left(f^{\text {dis }}\right)^{\prime}\left(x_{S}\right)$. Thus Lemma C. 2 shows that Lemma C. 5 applies to $f=f^{\text {dis }}$ and $g$ defined above.

In any case, Lemma C. 5 implies that there exists a line $T_{1}$ which is simultaneously tangent to the disordered branch of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}$ (at some point $x_{-}<x_{S}$ ) and to the ordered branch of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}$ (at some other point $x_{+}>x_{S}$ ). The function $f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)$ being strictly convex outside $\left[x_{-}, x_{+}\right]$, the graph of its convex envelope necessarily coincides with $T_{1}$ (resp. with the graph of $f^{\mathrm{mf}}$ ) inside (resp. outside) $\left[x_{-}, x_{+}\right]$. Denoting by $\lambda_{1}$ the slope of $T_{1}$, the convex envelope of $f_{\lambda_{1}}^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)=f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)-\lambda_{1} x$ is horizontal on $\left[x_{-}, x_{+}\right]$and strictly convex outside this segment of minimizers.

Proof of Theorem 2.3 If $\rho$ is a minimizer of $F=F_{1, \lambda_{1}}^{\mathrm{mf}}$, then $x=\sum_{s} \rho_{s}$ is a minimizer of $f_{1, \lambda_{1}}^{\mathrm{mf}}$ so that $x \in\left\{x_{-}, x_{+}\right\}$. If $x=x_{-}<x_{S}$, then $\rho=\rho^{(S+1)}$; if $x=x_{+}>x_{S}$, then there exists $k \in\{1, \ldots, S\}$ such that $\rho=\rho^{(k)}:=\tau^{1, k} \cdot \rho^{z(x), x}$, where $\tau_{1, k}$ exchanges the first and the $k^{\text {th }}$ coordinates. Reciprocally, the above $S+1$ vectors $\rho^{(k)}$ are all minimizers of $F$. Moreover,

$$
\sum_{s} \rho_{s}^{(1)}=x^{+}>x^{-}=\sum_{s} \rho_{s}^{(S+1)},
$$

thus proving (2.5).
We now show the second part of Theorem 2.3 dealing with the Hessian of $F$. Straightforward computations show:

$$
L^{(k)}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)=\left.\frac{\partial^{2} F}{\partial \rho_{s} \partial \rho_{s^{\prime}}}\right|_{\rho=\rho^{(k)}}=\frac{1}{\rho_{s}^{(k)}} \mathbf{1}_{s=s^{\prime}}+\mathbf{1}_{s \neq s^{\prime}}
$$

Since $\rho^{(k)}$ is a minimizer, $L^{k}:=D^{2} F\left(\rho^{(k)}\right)$ is semi-definite positive. Actually, $L^{(k)}$ is definite positive, or else the third order corrections in the Taylor-Lagrange formula would contradict the extremality of $\rho^{k}$ :

$$
\forall s, t, u \quad \frac{\partial^{3} F}{\partial \rho_{s} \partial \rho_{t} \partial \rho_{u}}=-\frac{1}{\rho_{s}^{2}} \mathbf{1}_{s=t=u} .
$$

Taking an orthonormal basis of eigenvectors, the estimate (2.6) holds with $\kappa^{*}>0$ the smallest eigenvalue of $L^{(1)}, L^{(S+1)}$.

This section ends with the proofs of Lemmas C.1-C. 5 which are stated at the beginning of the section and used in the proofs above.

Proof of Lemma C. 1 We express $R^{\prime}(z)=\frac{g(z)}{z^{2}}$ and show that $g$ is always positive. Recalling (C.4) we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
R^{\prime}(z) & =\frac{1}{z} \cdot\left[\frac{S-1}{1+(S-1) z}+\frac{1}{1-z}\right]-\frac{1}{z^{2}} \cdot \ln \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z} \\
& =\frac{1}{z^{2}}\left[\frac{1}{1-z}-\frac{1}{1+(S-1) z}-\ln \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{z^{2}} g(z) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We now show that $g$ is always positive:

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(z) & =\frac{1}{1-z}-\frac{1}{1+(S-1) z}-\ln \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z} \\
g^{\prime}(z) & =\frac{1}{(1-z)^{2}}+\frac{S-1}{[1+(S-1) z]^{2}}-\frac{S-1}{1+(S-1) z}+\frac{1}{1-z} \\
& =\frac{S z[2(S-1) z-(S-2)]}{(1-z)^{2}[1+(S-1) z]^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

We see immediately that $g^{\prime}>0$ for all $z>\frac{S-2}{2(S-1)}$, so that $g$ increases on $\left[\frac{S-2}{S-1}, 1\right)$. On this subinterval, $g$ is thus minimal at $\left(\frac{S-2}{S-1}\right)$ where it takes the value

$$
g\left(\frac{S-2}{S-1}\right)=-2 \ln (S-1)-\frac{1}{S-1}+(S-1)
$$

which increases with $S$, vanishes at $S=2$, and is strictly positive for all $S \geq 3$. From this it follows that $g$ is strictly positive on $\left[\frac{S-2}{S-1}, 1\right.$ ), which implies that $R$ is strictly increasing with $z$. Since $R$ goes to $+\infty$ when $z \rightarrow 1$, Lemma C. 1 is proved.

Proof of Lemma C. 2 Since $\rho^{(0, x)}$ is the vector $\left(\frac{x}{S}, \ldots, \frac{x}{S}\right)$, (2.1), (C.5), (C.1) give for all $x<x_{S}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x) & =\frac{S(S-1)}{2}\left(\frac{x}{S}\right)^{2}+S \frac{x}{S}\left(\ln \frac{x}{S}-1\right) \\
\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x) & =\frac{S-1}{S} x+\ln \frac{x}{S} . \tag{C.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Recalling (2.1), (C.5) and (C.1), $f^{\mathrm{mf}}(x)=F(x, z(x))$ holds for all $x>x_{S}$, where

$$
\begin{align*}
F(x, z)= & \frac{1}{2} \frac{S-1}{S} x^{2}\left(1-z^{2}\right)+(S-1) \frac{x(1-z)}{S} \ln \frac{x(1-z)}{S} \\
& +\frac{x(1+(S-1) z)}{S} \ln \frac{x(1+(S-1) z)}{S}-x . \tag{C.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Using (C.11) and recalling that $\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial z}\right)_{\mid z(x)}=0$, we have for all $x>x_{S}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x)= & \left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial x}\right)_{\left.\right|_{x, z(x)}}+z^{\prime}(x)\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial z}\right)_{\left.\right|_{z(x)}} \\
= & \frac{S-1}{S} x\left(1-z^{2}\right)+(S-1) \frac{1-z}{S}\left[\ln \frac{x(1-z)}{S}+1\right] \\
& +\frac{1+(S-1) z}{S}\left[\ln \frac{x(1+(S-1) z)}{S}+1\right]-1  \tag{C.12}\\
= & \frac{S-1}{S} x+\ln \frac{x}{S}+\ln (1-z)+\frac{x z}{S} . \tag{C.13}
\end{align*}
$$

From (C.4), we know that $x \geq \frac{1}{z} \log \frac{1}{1-z}$, thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime}(x) & \geq\left(\frac{S-1}{S z}-1\right) \log \frac{1}{1-z}+\ln \frac{x}{S}+\frac{x z}{S}, \\
& \geq \ln \frac{x}{S}+\frac{x z}{S} . \tag{C.14}
\end{align*}
$$

From Lemma C.1, $z(x) \rightarrow z_{S}$ as $x \rightarrow x_{S}$ thus (C.7) follows from (C.10)-(C.13). Similarly, $z(x) \rightarrow 1$ as $x \rightarrow \infty$, thus (C.6) follows by taking limits in (C.10) and (C.14).

Proof of Lemma C. 3 First notice that (C.8) follows from (C.10). Using (C.12) we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f^{\mathrm{mf}}\right)^{\prime \prime}(x) & =\frac{1}{x}+\frac{S-1}{S}\left(1-z^{2}-2 x z^{\prime} z\right)+\frac{S-1}{S} z^{\prime} \ln \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z} \\
& =\frac{1}{x}+\frac{S-1}{S}\left(1-z^{2}-2 x z^{\prime} z\right)+\frac{S-1}{S} z^{\prime} z x \\
& =\frac{z^{\prime}}{x}\left(R^{\prime}+\frac{S-1}{S}\left[\left(1-z^{2}\right) x R^{\prime}-z x^{2}\right]\right) \\
& =-\frac{1}{x} \frac{z^{\prime}}{z} P_{z(x)}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

where we used $\frac{1}{z^{\prime}(x)}=R^{\prime}(z(x))\left(=R^{\prime}\right.$ by abusing notations) and $z R^{\prime}=-R(z)+$ $\frac{S}{(1-z)[1+(S-1) z]}$ (from (C.4)). This achieves the proof of (C.9).

Proof of Lemma C. 4

- Roots of $P_{z}$.

We notice that the discriminant of $P_{z}$

$$
\Delta\left(P_{z}\right)=\frac{S[S+(3 S-4) z]}{(1-z)}
$$

is always positive, so that the two distinct roots of $P_{z}$ are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{z}^{ \pm}=\frac{S}{2(S-1)}\left[\frac{(S-2) \pm \sqrt{\frac{S[S+(3 S-4) z]}{1-z}}}{1+(S-1) z}\right] \tag{C.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

For all positive $z$ we have $\frac{S+(3 S-4) z}{1-z} \geq S$, thus $R_{z}^{-}$is negative while $R_{z}^{+}$is positive.

- Sign of $R_{z}^{+}-R(z)$.

We will actually analyze the sign of $H_{S}(z):=z\left[R_{z}^{+}-R(z)\right]$, showing it is strictly monotone and thus vanishes at most once. Using (C.4) and (C.15) we get

$$
\begin{align*}
H_{S}(z) & =\frac{S z}{2(S-1)(1+(S-1) z)}\left[S-2+\sqrt{\Delta\left(P_{z}\right)}\right]-\log \frac{1+(S-1) z}{1-z}  \tag{C.16}\\
H_{S}^{\prime}(z) & =\frac{S^{2}\left[S+2(2 S-3) z+(S-2)(2 S-3) z^{2}+\left(-1+2(S+2) z+(2 S-3) z^{2}\right) \sqrt{\Delta\left(P_{z}\right)}\right]}{2(S-1)(1-z)^{2}(1+(S-1) z)^{2} \sqrt{\frac{S(S+(3 S-4) z)}{1-z}}} \\
& =\frac{S^{2}\left[A(z)+B(z) \sqrt{\Delta\left(P_{z}\right)}\right]}{2(S-1)(1-z)^{2}(1+(S-1) z)^{2} \sqrt{\Delta\left(P_{z}\right)}} \tag{C.17}
\end{align*}
$$

In the formula (C.17) above, the denominator as well as the polynomial $A(z)$ in the numerator are clearly positive for all $z>0$. Since the polynomial $B(z)$ is increasing for $z>0$ and since $B\left(z_{S}\right) \geq-1+2(S-1) z_{S}=2 S-5>0$, we deduce that $H_{S}^{\prime}(z)$ is always positive for $z \in\left[z_{s}, 1\right)$.

- $H_{S}$ vanishes exactly once $\Longleftrightarrow S \leq 59$.

We now check for which values of $S$ the function $H_{S}$ actually vanishes somewhere on $\left[z_{S}, 1\right)$. As $z \rightarrow 1$, the leading term in $H_{S}$ diverges like $(1-z)^{-1 / 2}$, so that $H_{S}(z) \rightarrow+\infty$. Thus $H_{S}$ will vanish exactly once if and only if $H_{S}\left(z_{S}\right) \leq 0$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
G(S) & =H_{S}\left(z_{S}\right)=\frac{S(S-2)\left(S-2+\sqrt{S\left(8-11 S+4 S^{2}\right)}\right)}{2(S-1)^{3}}-2 \log (S-1) \\
G^{\prime}(S) & =\frac{S\left[2 S^{4}-10 S^{3}+27 S^{2}-40 S+24-\left(4 S^{2}-13 S+12\right) \sqrt{S\left(8-11 S+4 S^{2}\right)}\right]}{2(S-1)^{4} \sqrt{S\left(8-11 S+4 S^{2}\right)}}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
G^{\prime}(S) & =0 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow 2 S^{4}-10 S^{3}+27 S^{2}-40 S+24=\left(4 S^{2}-13 S+12\right) \sqrt{S\left(8-11 S+4 S^{2}\right)} \\
& \Longleftrightarrow\left(2 S^{4}-10 S^{3}+27 S^{2}-40 S+24\right)^{2}=S\left(8-11 S+4 S^{2}\right)\left(4 S^{2}-13 S+12\right)^{2} \\
& \Longleftrightarrow 4(S-2)^{2}(S-1)^{3}\left(S^{3}-19 S^{2}+48 S-36\right)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The last bracket reaches a local (negative) maximum at $S=\frac{19-\sqrt{217}}{3} \approx 1.4$ and a local (negative) minimum at $S=\frac{19-\sqrt{217}}{3} \approx 11.2$. Therefore it has exactly one root $S^{\star}$, is negative before this root and positive after it. Numerical computations give $S^{\star} \approx 16.2$.

From this, we know that $G$ is decreasing on $\left[3, S^{\star}\right]$ and increasing on $\left[S^{\star}, \infty\right)$. Since $G(3)<0$ and since $G(S)$ diverges like $+\sqrt{S}$ as $S \rightarrow \infty$, we get that $G$ has exactly one root $\bar{S}>S^{\star}$, is negative before it and positive after it. Numerical computations show $\bar{S} \approx 59.1$.

Proof of Lemma C. 5 We will use the notation

$$
K:=\left\{\alpha \in[b, c) ; \alpha \geq b \text { and } T_{g}(\alpha) \cap \Gamma_{f} \neq \emptyset\right\},
$$

where $T_{g}(\alpha)$ denotes the tangent to $\Gamma_{g}$ at $\alpha$.
Since $f(b)=g(b)$, we have $b \in K$, and $K$ is non-empty. Besides, by continuity of $g^{\prime}$, there exists $b_{0} \in(b, c)$ such that $g^{\prime}\left(b_{0}\right)=f^{\prime}(b)$; since $f, g$ are strictly convex, elements of $K$ are bounded from above by $b_{0}$ and $\alpha^{\star}:=\sup K \leq b_{0}$ is well defined.

Now, let $\alpha_{n}$ an increasing sequence converging to $\alpha^{\star}$. By definition, $T_{g}\left(\alpha_{n}\right)$ intersects $\Gamma_{f}$, and we denote by $x_{n}$ the abscisse of the intersection point which is the closest to $b$, so that $f^{\prime}\left(x_{n}\right) \geq g^{\prime}\left(\alpha_{n}\right) \geq g^{\prime}(b)$. We now show that $x_{n}$ is a bounded decreasing sequence:

- On $\left\{x \geq x_{n}\right\}, \Gamma_{f}$ is above $T_{f}\left(x_{n}\right)$ (convexity of $f$ ), which in turn is above $T_{g}\left(\alpha_{n}\right)$ (definition of $x_{n}$ ), and therefore above $T_{g}\left(\alpha_{n+1}\right)$ (convexity of $g$ ). Thus $\Gamma_{f}$ may not intersect $T_{g}\left(\alpha_{n+1}\right)$ after abscisse $x_{n}$, and $x_{n+1} \leq x_{n}$.
- By continuity of $f^{\prime}$, there exists $b_{1} \in(a, b)$ such that $f^{\prime}\left(b_{1}\right)=g^{\prime}(b)$, thus $f^{\prime}\left(x_{n}\right) \geq g^{\prime}(b)$ implies $x_{n} \geq b_{1}$ (convexity of $f$ ).

Thus $x_{n} \rightarrow x^{\star} \in\left[b_{1}, b\right] \subset(a, b]$, and by continuity of $f, g, g^{\prime}, T_{g}\left(\alpha^{\star}\right)$ intersects $\Gamma_{f}$ at $\left(x^{\star}, f\left(x^{\star}\right)\right)$. In particular, $\alpha^{\star} \in K$ and $f^{\prime}\left(x^{\star}\right) \geq g^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{\star}\right)$.

If we had $f^{\prime}\left(x^{\star}\right)>g^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{\star}\right)$ we could apply the implicit function theorem to $\Psi(\alpha, x)=$ $g(\alpha)+g^{\prime}(\alpha)(x-\alpha)-f(x)$ to deduce that $K$ contains a neighborhood of $\alpha^{\star}$, thus contradicting the maximality of $\alpha^{\star}$. Therefore $f^{\prime}\left(x^{\star}\right)=g^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{\star}\right)$ and $T_{g}\left(\alpha^{\star}\right)=T_{f}\left(x^{\star}\right)$ is actually tangent to $\Gamma_{f}$.

## References

1. Bodineau, T., Presutti, E.: Phase diagram of Ising systems with additional long range forces. Commun. Math. Phys. 189, 287-298 (1997)
2. Bovier, A., Zahradnik, M.: The low temperature phase of Kac-Ising models. J. Stat. Phys. 87, 311-332 (1997)
3. Bovier, A., Merola, I., Presutti, E., Zahradnìk, M.: On the Gibbs phase rule in the Pirogov-Sinai regime. J. Stat. Phys. 114, 1235-1267 (2004)
4. Buttà, P., Merola, I., Presutti, E.: On the validity of the van der Waals theory in Ising systems with long range interactions. Markov Process. Relat. Fields 3, 63-88 (1977)
5. Cassandro, M., Presutti, E.: Phase transitions in Ising systems with long but finite range interactions. Markov Process. Relat. Fields 2, 241-262 (1996)
6. De Masi, A., Merola, I., Presutti, E., Vignaud, Y.: Coexistence of ordered and disordered phases in Potts models in the continuum (2008, in preparation)
7. Dobrushin, R.L., Shlosman, S.B.: Completely analytical interactions: constructive description. J. Stat. Phys. 46(5-6), 983-1014 (1987)
8. Georgii, H.-O., Häggström, O.: Phase transition in continuum Potts models. Commun. Math. Phys. 181, 507-528 (1996)
9. Georgii, H.-O., Miracle-Sole, S., Ruiz, J., Zagrebnov, V.: Mean field theory of the Potts Gas. J. Phys. A 39, 9045-9053 (2006)
10. Gobron, T., Merola, I.: First order phase transitions in Potts models with finite range interactions. J. Stat. Phys. 126, 507-583 (2006)
11. Lebowitz, J.L., Mazel, A., Presutti, E.: Liquid vapour phase transitions for systems with finite range interactions. J. Stat. Phys. 94, 955-1025 (1999)
12. Presutti, E.: Scaling limits in statistical mechanics and microstructures in continuum mechanics. In: Theoretical and Mathematical Physics. Springer, Berlin (2008, to appear)
13. Ruelle, D.: Widom-Rowlinson: Existence of a phase transition in a continuous classical system. Phys. Rev. Lett. 27, 1040-1041 (1971)
14. van der Berg, J.: A uniqueness condition for Gibbs measures with application to the two dimensional antiferromagnet. Commun. Math. Phys. 152, 161-166 (1993)
15. van der Berg, J., Maes, C.: Disagreement percolation in the study of Markov fields. Ann. Probab. 22, 749-763 (1994)
16. van der Berg, J., Steif, J.E.: Percolation and the hard core lattice model. Stoch. Process. Appl. 49, 179197 (1994)
17. Zahradnìk, M.: A short course on the Pirogov-Sinai theory. Rend. Mat. Appl. 18, 411-486 (1998)

[^0]:    A. De Masi ( $\boxtimes$ ) • I. Merola

    Dipartimento di Matematica Pura ed Applicata, Università di L'Aquila, Via Vetoio (Coppito), 67100 L'Aquila, Italy
    e-mail: demasi@univaq.it
    I. Merola
    e-mail: merola@univaq.it
    E. Presutti

    Dipartimento di Matematica, Università di Roma Tor Vergata, 00133 Rome, Italy
    e-mail: presutti@mat.uniroma2.it
    Y. Vignaud

    Institut für Mathematik, Fakultät II, TU Berlin, 10623 Berlin, Germany
    e-mail: vignaud@mail.tu-berlin.de

